



37-5-

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
Theological Seminary,  
PRINCETON, N. J.  
BS 2560 .C36 1831  
Bible.  
Harmony of the Gospels









Princeton  
A. from the editor  
21<sup>st</sup> June, 1881.

# HARMONY

OF THE

## GOSPELS,

ON THE PLAN PROPOSED BY LANT<sup>✓</sup> CARPENTER, LL. D.

---

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY GRAY AND BOWEN.

M DCCC XXXI.

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS.....*to wit.*

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the twelfth day of January, A. D. 1831, in the fifty-fifth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Gray and Bowen, of the said District, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors, in the words following, *to wit*:

“A Harmony of the Gospels, on the Plan proposed by Lant Carpenter, LL. D.”

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, “An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned”; and also to an act, entitled, “An Act, supplementary to an Act entitled ‘An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned’; and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints.”

JNO. W. DAVIS,  
*Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.*

---

CAMBRIDGE :

E. W. METCALF AND COMPANY,  
Printers to the University.

## P R E F A C E.

---

DR. CARPENTER, in his “Introduction to the Geography of the New Testament,” has explained his plan for a Harmony of the Four Gospels, giving directions for the construction of such a Harmony, which have been observed in the arrangement of the following pages.

According to prevailing views on the subject, represented in the Harmony of Archbishop Newcome, the ministry of our Lord, beginning with his baptism, comprehended four Passovers, or extended through something more than three years ; and in settling the succession of events, recorded by the first three evangelists, the order of Luke deserves a general preference. Dr. Carpenter understands the length of the ministry to have somewhat exceeded one year, including but two Passovers ; and prefers the order of Matthew, where it differs from that of Mark and Luke.

These questions open an argument of great extent. A few general statements relating to it are all that would here be in place.

The early writers of the church, who have alluded to this subject, are understood to have been almost unanimously of the opinion maintained by Dr. Carpenter. Authorities to this point may be seen in Mann de Veris Annis Christi Natali et Emortuali. Dissert. 2<sup>a</sup>, cap. 12<sup>o</sup>. ; Marsh’s Michaelis, Vol. III. Part II. p. 63 ; and Sir Isaac Newton’s Observations on Daniel, Part I. chapter 11. Irenæus indeed, in the second century, is an exception, extending the ministry to nearly twenty years, and maintaining his opinion from Luke III. 23, John VIII. 57.

Eusebius, in the fourth century, was, as far as appears, the first to start the theory of four Passovers, though he understood the events recorded by the first three evangelists, from the commencement of our Lord's preaching, to have been included within one year.

The phenomena of the Gospels themselves may seem to favor the opinion, which limits the ministry of Jesus to a year and some months. Matthew, Mark, and Luke mention but one Passover; viz. that at which he was crucified. John (ii. 23.) distinctly mentions another. By the advocates of the theory of four Passovers, he is understood to speak of yet two others; viz. in v. 1, and vi. 4. He says, (v. 1.) "There was *a* feast of the Jews;" not defining what feast. For any evidence afforded by the verse, or, apparently, from any other source, it is quite as likely to have been a Pentecost. That it has been supposed to have been a Passover, is perhaps owing to the article being prefixed in some copies to the word rendered *feast*; *the* feast, by eminence, being interpreted to be no other than the Passover. But if the various reading were a good one, it would sustain no satisfactory argument of the kind, and the weight of authorities, in this case, is with the text of the common edition.

To reconcile John vi. 4, with that opinion of Christian antiquity, which included but two Passovers in the ministry, different methods have been proposed. Dr. Priestley thought the words, *τὸ πάσχα*, the Passover, to be an interpolation, and this not only on conjecture, but on the ground, that ancient writers, who were in search of such texts, do not appear to have found the words in their copies. Bishop Pearce conceived the whole verse to be spurious, arguing that it breaks the continuity of the narrative, that nothing in the chapter has relation to any feast, and that John would hardly have repeated an explanation which he had already given. (ii. 13.) The strong objection to these solutions of the difficulty is, that they resort to unauthorized alterations of the text.

The method of Dr. Carpenter may appear not only free from objection, but demanded by all the circumstances of the

case. The Gospel of John, apparently consisting, as it has been long observed to do, of distinct sections, each of which has its date,\* there would be the less danger of mistake in a single deviation from a chronological arrangement of the series of these sections. The narrative in John vi. 1—21, has such a close resemblance to that in Matthew xiv. 13—32, that it seems almost impossible to doubt that both evangelists are recording the same succession of events. These events are said by John (vi. 4.) to have occurred when a Passover was nigh, and by Matthew they are placed in a closely connected history of transactions immediately preceding the *last* Passover, viz. that of the crucifixion; transactions, which might occupy about a month. It seems therefore to be not without good grounds, that Dr. Carpenter, making, as usual, the two passages parallel, recommends, that, to arrange the sections of John in the order of time, the third section, composed of the sixth chapter, be placed between the fifth and sixth, which are divided at chapter xi. 54—55. The references in vi. 4, and xi. 55, are then to the same Passover, and John is found to speak of only two. This argument is strengthened by the consideration of the great difficulty there is in supposing so striking a miracle as that of the feeding of the five thousand to have been wrought before our Lord's presence at the Feast of Tabernacles. (John vii. 2—6.)

Upon the question, which evangelist is to be followed in settling the chronological succession of events, the first obvious thought is, that Matthew and John, apostles of Jesus, and eye-witnesses of the later events, at least, which they record, are more likely to have intended to observe the order of time, than Mark and Luke, who were not his apostles, and do not appear to have been his attendants. Nor does the force of this remark seem to be abated by Luke's declaration (i. 3.) of his purpose to write *καθεξῆς, in order*; for the word means only

---

\* The first section comprehending chapters i—iv. (dated ii. 13.); the second, chapter v. (v. 1.); the third, chapter vi. (vi. 4.); the fourth, chapters vii—x. 21. (vii. 2.); the fifth, chapter x. 22.—xi. 54. (x. 22.); the sixth, chapters xi. 55—xxi. (xi. 55.)

*methodically*, in distinction from less carefully digested accounts, by no means necessarily implying, that the method which he undertook to pursue was that of time. Moreover, except in the case of John vi. which has been explained above, the order of this evangelist is not inconsistent with that of Matthew. So that the plan proposed offers the great advantage of adopting, for the chronological order of events in a Harmony, the order in which they are recorded by both of the only evangelists, who are known to have had opportunity to record from their own observation.

Proceeding on these principles, Dr. Carpenter places (pp. 20–25 of this volume) the first Passover, recorded by John, with the previous connected events, next subsequent (John i. 32, 33.) to the baptism of Jesus, recorded by the first three evangelists. After the baptism and temptation, Matthew relates nothing till (iv. 12.) the departure of Jesus into Galilee, on hearing of the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Now that John the Baptist was not in prison at the time of the transactions recorded in the third and fourth chapters of John's Gospel, appears from John iii. 24, and iv. 1. This portion of John's Gospel, then, is to be placed before the departure into Galilee. Again, this departure seems to have been subsequent to the Feast of Tabernacles; because, after the miracles with which Jesus astonished “all Galilee” (Matthew iv. 23, 24.) on his arrival there, his brethren could have had no pretext for speaking of his proceeding “in secret,” as they are represented to have done at the time of that feast in John vii. 4; besides that we have no means of accounting for Matthew's omitting to mention that Jesus went to a Feast of Tabernacles, had this occurred after Matthew takes up so minutely, at iv. 12, the history of his public ministry. Accordingly, before Matthew's account of this departure, Dr. Carpenter has placed John's mention of the Feast of Tabernacles, vii. 2; and as from that point the narrative of John appears unbroken as far as x. 21, and there is nothing to object to the arrangement, the extract from John is continued to that point. (pp. 26–39.) The period herein accounted for, besides the Feast of Tabernacles,

embraces an earlier feast (v. 1.), which, on this theory, was a Pentecost; our Lord accordingly appearing to have "fulfilled all righteousness," in being present at Jerusalem at every great festival during his ministry; viz. at the Passover in March or April succeeding his baptism (John ii. 23.); the Pentecost, in May (v. 1.); the Tabernacles, in September (viii. 2.); and the Dedication, in November or December (x. 22.) According to the common hypothesis, out of twelve great festivals, which occurred between our Lord's baptism and his crucifixion, he kept but five at the holy city.

The narrative of Matthew, beginning (iv. 12.) with the departure of Jesus into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, appears to be uninterrupted as far as chapter x. which records the mission of the twelve with their instructions. (pp. 40–81.) Now if the Feast of Dedication, mentioned by John (x. 22.), had taken place at any time between these two events, we cannot account for Matthew's omitting to mention it. And as, for the same reason, it cannot well be placed between Jesus's hearing of the death of John (Matthew xiv. 13.) and the crucifixion Passover, it is naturally referred to the time, when Matthew, with other apostles, was absent from Jesus. John, indeed, from the accuracy of his relation, may seem to have been with him at that feast; but it is not natural, nor have we any authority, to suppose, that all the apostles rejoined him at the same time; and if Thomas and others (xi. 16.) were with him not long after, it was not till Jesus had gone "away again beyond Jordan," after the feast, and "there abode." (x. 40.) The narrative of Matthew, accordingly, is followed from the departure into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, to the mission of the twelve. After this, at a time when Matthew was probably absent, is placed John's account of Jesus's journey to Jerusalem to the Feast of Dedication, followed by the events connected with it by that evangelist (pp. 87–91.) as far as xi. 55., where he introduces a new date. Next (after an arrangement, in Matthew's order, of events, which occurred near, both before and after, the mission of the twelve and the Dedication Feast, pp. 82–86, 91–110,) comes the succession of

events from Jesus's feeding of the five thousand, detailed by Matthew in a closely connected narrative, from xiv. 13, down to xxi., which begins the crucifixion week. (pp. 110–154.)

It was remarked, that the scheme proposed by Dr. Carpenter, and adopted in the following pages, offers the advantage of pursuing the order of both those evangelists, who were also apostles of our Lord. An examination of the table of chapters will show to what extent this has been done. Some of the few apparent deviations are not such in reality. The passages in Matthew iv. 17 (page 40), and x. 2, &c. (page 74), are but transferred a little from their place for the sake of giving a more convenient continuity to the language, the historical order remaining unaffected. Matthew xiv. 3, &c. (page 40), and xiv. 6, &c. (page 107), relate events introduced by the evangelist himself parenthetically, and professedly out of the order of time, the aorist, properly rendered in our version by the pluperfect tense, being used. In this Harmony they are inserted where they best explain what precedes and follows. John xiii. 2–8 (page 191), reserved from page 155, to be made parallel with Matthew xxvi. 6, &c., appears to have been introduced by John early, instead of late, among the events which occurred at Bethany during the last week, the mention of Bethany (John xiii. 1.) causing it to be anticipated by a connexion of place.\* The same may, perhaps, be said of Matthew xxi. 12, 13 (page 160), which records an event apparently dated by Mark (xi. 12, 15.) on the second day of Jesus's appearance at Jerusalem, instead of the first; though it may admit of a question, whether the order of Matthew should not here rather be observed. Matthew xxvi. 30, is placed (page 204) after xxvi. 35, because it clearly presents part of the same scene with what precedes, while any other disposition of it, with its parallels, would either indicate two visits to the Mount of Olives, or create an inconvenient chasm in the language and

---

\*This, however, is a much agitated question among the Harmonists, some favoring the idea of two unctions, others understanding the place assigned by John to indicate the true time.

sense in Luke xxii. 40, and John xviii. 1. (p. 205.) Again, John xiii. 36, &c. (p. 203), which relates but a different incident of the same scene described in the following chapters, is placed after those chapters, in this volume, to harmonize with the order of the three other evangelists. Three cases only occur, then, of what can properly be accounted deviation from the historical order of either Matthew or John; viz. those of John ch. vi. (p. 111), which has been explained at length; Matthew viii. 14, &c. (p. 44). and Matthew xii. 1, &c. (p. 24.)

It may be doubted whether, in either of these latter cases, a different order requires to be substituted for that of Matthew, though the editor, having undertaken to exhibit the plan of Dr. Carpenter, was not at liberty to make any change. In determining the place to which the former passage, recording the cure of Peter's mother-in-law, should be referred, Dr. Carpenter (Geog. P. II. § 21.) appears to attach some importance to the relation of Mark to Peter, as authorizing in this instance a preference of Mark's chronology; but it is not easy to see why a rule, deduced from this circumstance, if applicable at all, is not to be received to a much wider application. Dr. Priestley (Observations, Sect. XII. § 2.) lays stress on Mark's saying (1. 21. 29-31.) that the cure was performed the sabbath *after* (i. e. next after) Jesus's arrival at Capernaum; but this it does not distinctly appear that Mark has said. If it was on the first sabbath after his arrival, that Jesus "entered into the synagogue and taught," which is not an unquestionable construction of Mark's words, still it would not be ascertained that the visit to the synagogue there mentioned, is the same with what is indicated in 1. 23, 29. Michaelis argues (Vol. III. Part I. p. 84.) that Matthew iv. 25. - viii. 17. records but the events of one day, the same day on which Mark also (1. 29.) relates the cure of Peter's mother-in-law (with the cure of the demoniac (1. 23.), not mentioned by Matthew) to have taken place; and arranging the series of its events, he rejects the order of Mark and Luke for that of Matthew; and Marsh (Part II. p. 69.) agrees with him in referring all the events

there recorded to one day, and understanding them to have taken place according to Matthew's arrangement. It may be added, that though Matthew's account of this miracle precedes his account of his call to be an apostle, nothing is more probable than that, being an inhabitant of Capernaum, and dispensed from his duty as publican on the sabbath, he listened to the discourse which he so particularly records, and was a witness of the remaining wonders of the day ; while, on the other hand, as to one of these (Matthew viii. 2.), Mark (i. 40.) gives no note of the time of its occurrence, and Luke (v. 12.) appears to have been even ignorant of the place.

The walk through the corn-fields, (Matthew xii. 1.) is dated by Luke (vi. 1.) ἐν σάββατῳ δευτεροπεριώτῳ, rendered in our version, "on the second sabbath after the first." This (after Wetstein and Storr) is understood by Dr. Carpenter, who disposes the passages accordingly, to signify the first sabbath of the second month, the Passover being in the first month. But the phrase, which is not elsewhere found, is not improbably not genuine, the last word being omitted from some good manuscripts and versions. At all events, it still costs much pains to the critics, and must be owned to be of too unsettled sense to be a sufficient foundation for any argument. Michaelis (Vol. III. Part 1. p. 88.) understands the epithet to denote a particular part of any sabbath, or rather of the preceding day, and not the part of the year when the specified sabbath occurred. And even that the plucking of ears of corn supposes a different season of the year from that intervening between the Feast of Dedication and the death of John the Baptist, where Matthew appears to place it, is not perhaps entirely clear. Barley was sown in October. The harvest, which was preceded a full month by the first reaping, is placed by some authorities as early as the vernal equinox ; and moreover, it was not full-formed kernels, but *ears*, perhaps in the milk, (*στάζεις*, the same word which is used Mark iv. 28, in distinction from *the full corn in the ear*,) which the disciples are represented to have plucked and eaten. — These thoughts are thrown out with much diffidence, the editor having

met with nothing in any writer, which goes to countenance them. But if they be allowed any force, there will be the less reason for assigning to the incident related in Matthew xii. 1–8, a different date from that, (in the month of February, and not certainly early in that month,) to which this evangelist appears to determine it, by the place where it is introduced. It is true that Matthew might not have returned to Jesus, at the time to which he refers, for the mission of the Twelve is related in the second preceding chapter. But the words “at that time” (xii. 1.) connected with what follows, are, for this evangelist, somewhat uncommonly precise; and, at least, if other events recorded in this connexion are to be understood, for the reasons above given, to have taken place in and near the month of February, the placing of this incident in the midst of them, sufficiently indicates that Matthew was not sensible that the plucking of ears of corn would seem an act then out of season. And if only this be admitted, the objection to retaining the passage, in a Harmony, in the same place which it occupies in Matthew’s Gospel, will then be done away. It will not need to be violently severed from what, before and after, (xii. 1, 9.) appears to have close connexion with it, and no anomaly will remain in the plan which professes to adopt Matthew’s order for a guide.

It remains to say a few words respecting the present publication.

It was undertaken with no other view than to favour the usefulness of a course of expository lectures, which the editor was intending to deliver to a portion of a congregation, to which all services; he could render, have been felt to be due.

The text is that of the Common Version, conformed to Griesbach’s edition of the Greek, no other alteration being admitted than such as correspond to the emendations presented in that work.

Much praise is due to the printers for the care which they have bestowed on the arrangement of the page. The difficulty of

this, in such a book, cannot, perhaps, be understood by any one, who has not become acquainted with it by the opportunity of experience. If some typographical errors appear, they are immaterial, and will be thought as few as could reasonably have been looked for. Should the work reach a second edition, with the advantage of the first in the hands of the compositor, no such difficulty in attaining typographical exactness will remain.

Horizontal lines indicate that, from the place of their insertion, the narrative or discourse proceeds in the words of a different number of evangelists, from what have furnished the preceding passage. Perpendicular lines show, that, parallel with the passage at their left side, there is a passage of an evangelist who is later in the usual order of the Gospels. Headings, indicating the contents of sections, are avoided, as almost necessarily partaking of the nature of a commentary.

The Calendar (p. 258) is from the last edition of Carpenter's Geography.

Finally, the editor of these pages has to disclaim all title to other credit, than what may be due to some pains taken for their correct arrangement; and to apologize beforehand to the learned and revered author of the plan, if, in undertaking to represent him, he has, in any instance, misunderstood his sense.

January 8, 1831.

TABLE  
OF  
CHAPTERS AND VERSES.

---

MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—17*	14	XIV.	3—5	40
	18—25	5		6—12	107
II.	1—23	8		13—36	110
III.	1—12	10	XV.	1—39	118
	13—17	14	XVI.	1—28	123
IV.	1—11	16	XVII.	1—27	128
	12	40	XVIII.	1—35	136
	13—16	43	XIX.	1—30	141
	17	40	XX.	1—28	146
	18—22	42		29—34	152
	23—25	44	XXI.	1—11	154
V.	1—48	46		12—13	160
VI.	1—34	50		14—16	156
VII.	1—29	52		17	159
VIII.	1	55		18—19	160
	2—4	54		20—46	162
	5—13	56	XXII.	1—46	168
	14—17	44	XXIII.	1—39	174
	18—34	58	XXIV.	1—51	178
IX.	1	60	XXV.	1—46	186
	2—26	64	XXVI.	1—20	188
	27—35	74		21—24	194
	36—38	76		25	197
X.	1	78		26—29	196
	2—4	74		30	204
	5—42	78		31—35	202
XI.	1—19	82		36—75	204
	20—30	84	XXVII.	1—14	214
XII.	1—8	24		15—31	218
	9—50	90		32—66	224
XIII.	1—23	98	XXVIII.	1—8	232
	24—58	104		9—15	236
XIV.	1—2	110		16—20	242

\* The passages indicated in the first column begin respectively upon the pages numbered in the second.

## M A R K.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—8	10	X.	1—12	141
	9—11	14		13—31	142
	12—13	16		32—46	148
	14—15	40		46—52	152
	16—20	42	XI.	1—11	154
	21—39	44		11	159
	40—45	54		12—33	160
II.	1—22	64	XII.	1—12	166
	23—28	24		12—40	170
III.	1—12	90		41—44	178
	13—19	74	XIII.	1—37	178
	19—30	92	XIV.	1—17	188
	31—35	96		18—21	194
IV.	1—34	98		22—25	196
	35—41	58		26	204
V.	1—21	60		27—31	202
	22—43	68		32—72	204
VI.	1—6	106	XV.	1	214
	6	74		2—5	214
	7—11	76		6—20	218
	12—13	81		21—47	224
	14—16	110	XVI.	1—8	232
	17—20	40		9	234
	21—31	107		10—11	236
	32—56	110		12	236
VII.	1—37	118		13—14	238
VIII.	1—38	122		15—18	240
IX.	1—33	128		19—20	242
	33—50	136			

## L U K E.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—4	1	VII.	18—35	82
	5—80	2		36—50	244
II.	1—38	6	VIII.	1—3	75
	39—52	9		4—18	99
III.	1—18	11		19—21	97
	19—20	41		22	59
	21—38	15		22—40	59
IV.	1—13	17		41—56	69
	14	41	IX.	1—5	77
	15—30	40		6	81
	31—44	44		7—17	111
V.	1—11	43		18—45	125
	12—16	55		46—50	137
	17—39	65		51—56	141
VI.	1—5	25		57—62	59
	6—11	91	X.	1—16	84
	12—19	75		17—24	88
	20—26	47		25—42	86
	27—36	49	XI.	1—13	245
	37—49	52		14—36	93
VII.	1—17	56		37—54	245

## LUKE.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
XII.	1—59	246	XX.	1—19	163
XIII.	1—21	249		20—47	171
	22—35	148	XXI.	1—36	178
XIV.	1—35	250		37—38	189
XV.	1—32	252	XXII.	1—14	189
XVI.	1—31	254		15—18	194
XVII.	1—10	255		19—20	197
	11—19	86		21—23	195
	20—37	256		24—30	194
XVIII.	1—14	256		31—71	203
	15—30	143	XXIII.	1	215
	31—34	149		2—25	215
	35—43	153		26—56	225
XIX.	1—28	150	XXIV.	1—12	233
	29—44	155		13—49	236
	45—48	161		50—53	242

## JOHN.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—18	1	XIII.	1—35	194
	19—51	20		36—38	203
II.	1—25	21	XIV.	1—31	198
III.	1—36	23	XV.	1—27	199
IV.	1—54	26	XVI.	1—33	200
V.	1—47	29	XVII.	1—26	202
VI.	1—71	111	XVIII.	1	205
VII.	1—52	31		2—28	209
VIII.	1—59	34		29—38	215
IX.	1—41	36		39—40	219
X.	1—21	38	XIX.	1—42	221
	22—42	87	XX.	1—18	233
XI.	1—54	88		19—20	238
	55—57	154		21—23	240
XII.	1	155		24—29	240
	2—8	191		30—31	243
	9—36	155	XXI.	1—24	241
	37—50	159		25	243



# HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

---

## PART I.

### EVENTS PRECEDING THE MINISTRY OF JESUS.

---

#### LUKE I.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in  
2 order a declaration of those things which are most surely be-  
3 lieved among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which  
4 from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the  
5 word ; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect under-  
6 standing of all things from the very first, to write unto thee  
7 in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know  
8 the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been in-  
9 structed.

#### JOHN I.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with  
2 God, and the Word was God. The same was in the begin-  
3 ning with God. All things were made by him ; and without  
4 him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life,  
5 and the life was the light of men ; and the light shineth in  
6 darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not. — There  
7 was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John ; the same  
8 came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all  
9 *men* through him might believe. He was not that Light,  
10 but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. — *That* was  
11 the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh  
12 into the world. He was in the world, and the world was  
13 made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto  
14 his own, and his own received him not. But as many as  
15 received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of  
16 God, *even* to them that believe on his name ; which were  
17 born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the

## JOHN I.

14 will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and 15 truth. —— John bare witness of him, and cried, saying ; This was he of whom I spake ; He that cometh after me, 16 is preferred before me ; for he was before me. For of his 17 fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses ; *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

## LUKE I.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia ; and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* 6 Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the 7 Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in 8 years. And it came to pass, that, while he executed the 9 priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office his lot was to burn in- 10 cense, when he went into the temple of the Lord ; and the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the 11 time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear 13 fell upon him. But the angel said unto him ; Fear not, Zacharias ; for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son ; and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall re- 15 joice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord ; and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's 16 womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn 17 to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, 18 to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel ; Whereby shall I know this ? for 19 I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And

## LUKE I.

the angel answering said unto him ; I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto 20 thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed ; because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias ; and marvelled that 22 he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them ; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he beckoned unto 23 them, and remained speechless. — And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days 24 his wife Elizabeth conceived ; and hid herself five months, 25 saying ; Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days, wherein he looked on *me* to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from 27 God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin es-  
poused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of 28 David ; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said ; Hail, *thou that art* highly fa-  
voured ; the Lord *is* with thee ; blessed *art* thou among 29 women. And she was troubled at *his* saying, and cast in her 30 mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her ; Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found 31 favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy 32 womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 33 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the High-  
est ; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his 34 father David ; and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel ; How shall this be, seeing I know not 35 a man ? And the angel answered and said unto her ; The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee ; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born, shall be called the Son of God. 36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age ; and this is the sixth month with her 37 who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be im-  
possible. And Mary said ; Behold, the handmaid of the Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

## LUKE I.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda. And she entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb ; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost, and she spake out with a loud voice, and said ; *Blessed art thou among women ; and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.* And whence *is* this to me, *that the mother of my Lord should come to me ?* For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. — And Mary said ; *My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour ; for he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden.* For behold, from henceforth, all generations shall call me blessed ; for he that is mighty hath done to me great things ; and holy *is* his name, and his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm ; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy, (as he spake to our fathers,) to Abraham, and to his seed, for ever. — And Mary abode with her about three months ; and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered ; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her ; and they rejoiced with her. — And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child ; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said ; *Not so ; but he shall be called John.* And they said unto her ; *There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.* And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying ; *His name is John.* And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed* ; and he spake, and praised God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them ; and all these say-

## LUKE I.

ings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of  
66 Judea. And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their  
hearts, saying ; What manner of child shall this be ? And  
67 the hand of the Lord was with him. —— And his father  
Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied,  
68 saying ; Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel ; for he hath  
69 visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn  
of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David ;  
70 (as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which  
71 have been since the world began ;) that we should be saved  
from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us ;  
72 to perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remem-  
73 ber his holy covenant, the oath which he sware to our father  
74 Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we, being deliv-  
ered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him with-  
75 out fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all our  
76 days. And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the  
Highest ; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to  
77 prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation unto his  
78 people, by the remission of their sins, through the tender  
mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high  
79 hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and  
in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of  
80 peace. —— And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit ;  
and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## MATTHEW I.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When  
as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they  
came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.  
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing  
to make her a public example, was minded to put her away  
20 privily. But while he thought on these things, behold the  
angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying ;  
Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary  
thy wife ; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy  
21 Ghost ; and she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call  
his name JESUS ; for he shall save his people from their  
22 sins. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled  
23 which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying ; “ Be-  
hold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a  
son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel ; ” which being  
24 interpreted, is, God with us.) Then Joseph, being raised

## MATTHEW I.

from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him ;  
25 and took unto him his wife, and knew her not till she had  
brought forth her first-born son.

## LUKE II.

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be  
2 taxed. (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was*  
3 *governor of Syria.*) And all went to be taxed, every one into  
4 his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out  
of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David,  
which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house  
5 and lineage of David,) to be taxed with Mary his espoused  
6 wife, being great with child. — And so it was, that  
7 while they were there, the days were accomplished that she  
should be delivered. And she brought forth her first born  
son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in  
a manger ; because there was no room for them in the  
8 inn. — And there were in the same country shepherds  
abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.  
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the  
glory of the Lord shone round about them ; and they were  
10 sore afraid. And the angel said unto them ; Fear not ; for  
behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be  
11 to all people ; for unto you is born this day, in the city of  
12 David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall*  
*be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swad-  
13 dling-clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was  
with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising  
14 God, and saying ; “ Glory to God in the highest, and on  
15 earth peace ; good will toward men.” And it came to pass,  
as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the  
shepherds said one to another ; Let us now go even unto  
Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which  
16 the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with  
haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a  
17 manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known  
abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.  
18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which  
19 were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these  
20 things, and pondered *them* in her heart. And the shepherds  
returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that  
they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

## LUKE II.

## MATTHEW I.

25 And he called his name Jesus.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for his circumcising, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord, (as it is written in the law of the Lord ; “ Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ; ”) and to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord ; “ A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.” — And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon ; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel. And the Holy Ghost was upon him ; and it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord’s Christ. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple ; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law ; then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said ; Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word ; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people ; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. — And his father and mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother ; Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against ; (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. — And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser ; she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity ; and she *was* a widow of about four-score and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

## MATTHEW II.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men 2 from the east to Jerusalem, saying; Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the 3 east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusa- 4 lem with him; and when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of 5 them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him; In Bethlehem of Judea; for thus it is written by the 6 prophet; "And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda; for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel."

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, in- 8 quired of them diligently what time the star appeared, and he sent them to Bethlehem, and said; Go and search dili- gently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him 9 also. When they had heard the king, they departed. And, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great 11 joy; and when they were come unto the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him, and when they had opened their treasures they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and 12 myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying; Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod will 14 seek the young child, to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and de- 15 parted into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying; "Out of Egypt have I called my son."

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth; and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts there- of, from two years old and under, according to the time

## MATTHEW II.

17 which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then  
 was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet,  
 18 saying ; " In Rama there was a voice heard, lamentation,  
 and weeping, and great mourning ; Rachel weeping *for* her  
 children ; and would not be comforted, because they are  
 19 not." But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the  
 20 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying ;  
 Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into  
 the land of Israel ; for they are dead which sought the  
 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child  
 22 and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But  
 when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the  
 room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither ; not-  
 withstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned  
 aside into the parts of Galilee.

## MATTHEW II.

23 And he came and dwelt in  
 a city called Nazareth ; that  
 it might be fulfilled which  
 was spoken by the proph-  
 ets ; He shall be called a  
 Nazarene.

## LUKE II.

39 And when they had per-  
 formed all things according  
 to the law of the Lord, they  
 returned into Galilee, to  
 their own city Nazareth.

## LUKE II.

40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with  
 wisdom ; and the grace of God was upon him.  
 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the  
 42 feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old,  
 they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast ;  
 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the  
 child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem ; and Joseph and his  
 44 mother knew not of it. But they, supposing him to have  
 been in company, went a day's journey, and they sought  
 45 him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they  
 found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking  
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found  
 him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both  
 47 hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard  
 him were astonished at his understanding and answers.  
 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed ; and his mother  
 said unto him ; Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us ? be-  
 49 hold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he

## LUKE II.

1 said unto them ; How is it that ye sought me ? wist ye not  
 2 that I must be about my Father's business ? And they under-  
 3 stood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he  
 4 went down with them, and came to Nazareth ; and was sub-

## MATTHEW III.

1 In those days came John  
 2 the Baptist preaching in the  
 3 wilderness of Judea, and  
 4 saying ; Repent ye, for the  
 5 kingdom of heaven is at  
 6 hand. For this is he that  
 7 was spoken of by the proph-  
 8 et Esaias, saying ; "The  
 9 voice of one crying in the  
 10 wilderness ; prepare ye the  
 11 way of the Lord, make his  
 12 paths straight." And the  
 13 same John had his raiment of  
 14 camel's hair, and a leathern  
 15 girdle about his loins ; and  
 16 his meat was locusts and wild  
 17 honey. Then went out to  
 18 him Jerusalem, and all Ju-  
 19 dea, and all the region round  
 20 about Jordan ; and were  
 21 baptized of him in Jordan,  
 22 confessing their sins. But  
 23 when he saw many of the  
 24 Pharisees and Sadducees  
 25 come to his baptism, he said  
 26 unto them ; O generation of  
 27 vipers, who hath warned you  
 28 to flee from the wrath to  
 29 come ? Bring forth there-  
 30 fore fruit meet for repen-  
 31 tance, and think not to say  
 32 within yourselves ; We have  
 33 Abraham to *our* father ; for  
 34 I say unto you, that God is  
 35 able of these stones to raise  
 36 up children unto Abraham.  
 37 And now also the axe is laid

## MARK I.

1 THE beginning of the  
 2 gospel of Jesus Christ, the  
 3 Son of God. As it is writ-  
 4 ten in Esaias the prophet ;  
 5 "Behold, I send my mes-  
 6 senger before thy face,  
 7 which shall prepare thy  
 8 way ; The voice of one cry-  
 9 ing in the wilderness ; Pre-  
 10 pare ye the way of the Lord,  
 11 make his paths straight ;"  
 12 John did baptize in the wil-  
 13 derness and preach the bap-  
 14 tism of repentance for the  
 15 remission of sins. And  
 16 there went out unto him all  
 17 the land of Judea, and all  
 18 they of Jerusalem ; and  
 19 were baptized of him in the  
 20 river of Jordan, confessing  
 21 their sins. And John was  
 22 clothed with camel's hair,  
 23 and with a girdle of a skin  
 24 about his loins, and he did  
 25 eat locusts and wild honey.  
 26 And he preached, saying ;  
 27 There cometh one mightier  
 28 than I after me, the latchet  
 29 of whose shoes I am not  
 30 worthy to stoop down and  
 31 unloose. I indeed have  
 32 baptized you with water ;  
 33 but he shall baptize you with  
 34 the Holy Ghost.

## LUKE II.

ject unto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favour with God and man.

## LUKE III.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas being high priest, and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, 3 in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for 4 the remission of sins ; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying ; "The voice of one crying in the wilderness ; Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight ; Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low ; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth ; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God." 7 — Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him ; O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the

8 wrath to come ? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance ; and begin not to say within yourselves ; We have Abraham to our father. For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto 9 Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees ; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire. 10 — And the people asked him, saying ; What shall we do then ? He answereth and saith unto them ; He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and he that hath meat, let 12 him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him ; Master, what shall we do ? 13 and he said unto them ; Exact no more than that which 14 is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying ; And what shall we do ? And he said unto them ; Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely ; and be content with 15 your wages. — And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their

## MATTHEW III.

unto the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into  
11 the fire. I indeed baptize you with water, unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost,  
12 and *with* fire. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

## LUKE III.

hearts of John, whether he  
16 were the Christ, or not, John  
answered *them* all, saying ;  
I indeed baptize you with  
water ; but one mightier  
than I cometh, the latchet  
of whose shoes I am not wor-  
thy to unloose ; he shall  
baptize you with the Holy  
17 Ghost and with fire. Whose  
fan *is* in his hand, and he  
will thoroughly purge his  
floor ; and will gather the  
wheat into his garner, but  
the chaff he will burn with  
18 fire unquenchable. And  
many other things in *his* ex-  
hortation preached he unto  
the people.

## PART II.

### TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

#### MATTHEW III.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, 14 to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying; I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou 15 to me? And Jesus answering said unto him; Suffer *it to be so* now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and 17 lighting upon him. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying; This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### MARK I.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove, 10 descending upon him. And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*; “Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

#### MATTHEW I.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. — Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas 3 and his brethren. And Judas begat Pharez and Zara

#### LUKE III.

23 And Jesus himself was about thirty years of age, when he began *his ministry*, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, which was the 24 son of Heli, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was

## P A R T I I.

### TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

---

#### LUKE III.

21 Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the  
22 heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape, like a dove, upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said; “Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.”

---

#### MATTHEW I.

of Thamar. And Pharez begat Esrom; and Esrom  
4 begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and  
5 Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rhabah. And Booz begat

#### LUKE III.

*the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which 25 was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,*

## MATTHEW I.

Obed of Ruth. And Obed  
 6 begat Jesse; and Jesse be-  
 gat David the king. And  
 David the king begat Solo-  
 mon of her that had been  
 7 the wife of Urias. And Sol-  
 omon begat Roboam; and  
 Roboam begat Abia; and  
 8 Abia begat Asa; and Asa  
 begat Josaphat; and Josap-  
 hat begat Joram; and Jo-  
 9 ram begat Ozias; and Ozi-  
 as begat Joatham; and Jo-  
 atham begat Achaz; and  
 10 Achaz begat Ezekias; and  
 Ezekias begat Manasses;  
 and Manasses begat Amon;  
 11 and Amon begat Josias; and  
 Josias begat Jechonias and  
 his brethren, about the time  
 they were carried away to  
 12 Babylon. — And after  
 they were brought to Bab-  
 ylon, Jechonias begat Sal-  
 athiel; and Salathiel begat  
 13 Zorobabel; and Zorobabel  
 begat Abiud; and Abiud  
 begat Eliakim; and Eli-  
 14 akin begat Azor; and Azor  
 begat Sadoc; and Sadoc be-  
 gat Achim; and Achim be-  
 15 gat Eliud; and Eliud be-  
 gat Eleazar; and Eleazar  
 begat Matthan; and Matthan  
 16 begat Jacob; and Jacob be-

## LUKE III.

28 which was the son of Maath,  
 which was the son of Matta-  
 thias, which was the son of  
 Semei, which was the son  
 of Joseph, which was the son  
 27 of Juda, which was the son  
 of Joanna, which was the son  
 of Rhessa, which was the son  
 of Zorobabel, which was the  
 son of Salathiel, which was  
 28 the son of Neri, which was  
 the son of Melchi, which was  
 the son of Addi, which was  
 the son of Cosam, which  
 was the son of Elmodam,  
 which was the son of Er,  
 29 which was the son of Jose,  
 which was the son of Eliezer,  
 which was the son of Jorim,  
 which was the son of Mat-  
 that, which was the son of  
 Levi, which was the son of  
 Simeon, which was the son  
 of Juda, which was the son  
 of Joseph, which was the  
 son of Jonan, which was the  
 son of Eliakim, which was  
 the son of Melea, which was  
 the son of Menan, which  
 was the son of Mattatha,  
 which was the son of Nathan,  
 which was the son of David,  
 which was the son of Jesse,  
 which was the son of Obed,  
 which was the son of Booz,

## MATTHEW IV.

1 Then was Jesus led up of  
 the Spirit into the wilder-  
 ness, to be tempted of the  
 2 devil. And when he had  
 fasted forty days and forty

## MARK I.

12 And immediately the Spir-  
 it driveth him into the wilder-  
 ness. And he was in the  
 wilderness forty days, tempt-  
 ed of Satan, and was with

## MATTHEW I.

gat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.  
 17 — So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

## LUKE III.

which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of 33 Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which 34 was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nanchor, which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* 35 of Sala, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 36 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* 37 of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

## LUKE IV.

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan; and was led by the 2 spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the

devil. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward 3 hungered. And the devil said unto him; If thou

## MATTHEW IV.

nights, he was afterward an  
3 hungered. And when the  
tempter came to him, he  
said; If thou be the Son of  
God, command that these  
4 stones be made bread. But  
he answered and said; It is  
written; "Man shall not  
live by bread alone, but by  
every word that proceedeth  
out of the mouth of God."  
5 Then the devil taketh him  
up into the holy city, and  
setteth him on a pinnacle of  
6 the temple; and saith unto  
him; If thou be the Son of  
God, cast thyself down; for  
it is written; "He shall  
give his angels charge con-  
cerning thee; and in *their*  
hands they shall bear thee up,  
lest at any time thou dash thy  
7 foot against a stone." Jesus  
said unto him; It is written  
again; "Thou shalt not  
tempt the Lord thy God."  
8 Again, the devil taketh him  
up into an exceeding high  
mountain, and sheweth him  
all the kingdoms of the world,  
9 and the glory of them, and  
saith unto him; All these  
things will I give thee, if thou  
wilt fall down and worship  
10 me. Then saith Jesus unto  
him; Get thee behind me,  
Satan; for it is written;  
"Thou shalt worship the  
Lord thy God, and him only  
11 shalt thou serve." Then  
the devil leaveth him; and,  
behold, angels came and min-  
istered unto him.

## MARK I.

the wild beasts; and the an-  
gels ministered unto him.

## LUKE IV.

be the Son of God, command this stone that it be  
4 made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying ; It is  
written ; " Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every  
5 word of God." — And the devil, taking him up into  
a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of  
the world in a moment of  
6 time. And the devil said unto him ; all this power  
will I give thee, and the glo-  
ry of them ; for that is deliv-  
ered unto me, and to whom-  
7 soever I will, I give it ; if  
thou therefore wilt worship  
8 me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; It is written ; " Thou  
shalt worship the Lord thy  
God, and him only shalt thou  
9 serve." — And he brought  
him to Jerusalem, and set  
him on a pinnacle of the  
temple ; and said unto him ;  
If thou be the Son of God,  
cast thyself down from  
10 hence ; for it is written ;  
" He shall give his angels  
charge over thee, to keep  
11 thee ; and in *their* hands  
they shall bear thee up, lest at  
any time thou dash thy foot  
12 against a stone." And Je-  
sus answering, said unto him ;  
It is said ; " Thou shalt not  
tempt the Lord thy God."  
13 And when the devil had end-  
ed all the temptation, he  
departed from him for a sea-  
son.

## JOHN I.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him ; Who art thou ?  
20 And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed ; I am  
21 not the Christ. And they asked him ; What then ? Art thou  
Elias ? and he saith ; I am not. Art thou that prophet ?  
22 And he answered ; No. Then said they unto him ; Who  
art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us ;  
23 what sayest thou of thyself ? He said ; I am “ The voice of  
24 Lord,” as said the prophet Esaias. And they which were  
25 sent were of the Pharisees ; and they asked him, and said  
unto him ; Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ,  
26 nor Elias, neither that prophet ? John answered them, say-  
ing ; I baptize with water ; but there standeth one among  
27 you, whom ye know not, *even* he who cometh after me,  
28 whose shoe’s latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These  
things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John  
29 was baptizing. — The next day he seeth Jesus coming  
unto him, and saith ; Behold the Lamb of God, which  
30 taketh away the sin of the world. This is he, of whom I  
said ; After me cometh a man which is preferred before me ;  
31 for he was before me. And I knew him not ; but that he  
should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come bap-  
32 tizing with water. And John bare record, saying ; I saw the  
Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode  
33 upon him. And I knew him not ; but he that sent me to  
baptize with water, the same said unto me ; Upon whom  
thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him,  
34 the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And  
I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his  
36 disciples. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith ;  
37 Behold the Lamb of God. And the two disciples heard  
8 him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned,  
and saw them following, and saith unto them ; What seek  
ye ? They said unto him ; Rabbi, (which is to say, being  
39 interpreted, master,) where dwellest thou ? He saith unto  
them ; Come and see. They came and saw where he  
dwelt ; and abode with him that day. It was about the  
40 tenth hour. One of the two which heard John *speak*, and  
41 followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother. He first  
findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him ; We have  
found the Messias ; (which is, being interpreted, *the Christ.*)

## JOHN I.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. When Jesus beheld him, he said ; Thou art Simon, the son of Jona ; thou shalt be called  
 43 Cephas ; which is by interpretation, a stone. — The day following he would go forth into Gallilee ; and findeth  
 44 Philip, and saith unto him ; Follow me. Now Philip was of  
 45 Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip fideth Nathanael, and saith unto him ; We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Naz-  
 46 areth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him ; Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth ? Philip  
 47 saith unto him ; Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him ; Behold an Israelite indeed, in  
 48 whom is no guile. Nathanael saith unto him ; Whence knowest thou me ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-  
 49 tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him ; Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou art the King of Israel.  
 50 Jesus answered and said unto him ; Because I said unto thee ; I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou ? thou  
 51 shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Gal-  
 2 ilée ; and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus  
 3 was called and his disciples to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him ;  
 4 They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman, what  
 5 have I to do with thee ? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants ; Whatsoever he saith unto  
 6 you, do it. And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing  
 7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them ; Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.  
 8 And he saith unto them ; Draw out now, and bear unto the  
 9 governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine ; (and knew not whence it was ; but the servants which drew the water knew ;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,  
 10 and saith unto him ; Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse ; but thou hast kept the good wine until now.  
 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee,

## JOHN II.

and manifested forth his glory ; and his disciples believed on  
12 him. — After this he went down to Capernaum, he and  
his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples ; and they  
continued there not many days.

## PART III.

### TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF JESUS' PUBLIC MINISTRY IN GALILEE.

---

#### JOHN II.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up  
14 to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold  
oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sit-  
15 ting. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he  
drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the  
oxen ; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew  
16 the tables ; and said unto them that sold doves ; Take these  
things hence ; make not my Father's house a house of mer-  
17 chandise. And his disciples remembered that it was writ-  
18 ten ; "The zeal of thy house eateth me up." — Then  
answered the Jews, and said unto him ; What sign shewest  
19 thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things ? Jesus  
answered and said unto them ; Destroy this temple, and in  
20 three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews ; Forty  
and six years was this temple in building ; and wilt thou  
21 rear it up in three days ? But he spake of the temple of  
22 his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead,  
his disciples remembered that he had said this ; and they  
believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the  
feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the  
24 miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself  
unto them, because he knew all *men* ; and needed not that  
any should testify of man ; for he knew what was  
3. man. — There was a man of the Pharisees, named  
2 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews ; the same came to him by  
night, and said unto him ; Rabbi, we know that thou art a  
teacher come from God ; for no man can do these miracles  
3 that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered  
and said unto him ; Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except  
a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
4 Nicodemus saith unto him ; How can a man be born when

## JOHN III.

he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered; Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. Marvel not, that I said unto thee; Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth; and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him; How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him; Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not; how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him, is not condemned; but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light; because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light,

## MATTHEW XII.

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him; Behold, thy disciples do that which is

## MARK II.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him; Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

## JOHN III.

21 lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.  
 22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea ; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.  
 23 And John also was baptizing in *Aenon*, near to Salim, because there was much water there ; and they came, and  
 24 were baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison.  
 25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disci-  
 26 ples and a Jew, about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him ; Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same bap-  
 27 tizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said ; A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from  
 28 heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said ; I am  
 29 not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom ; but the friend of the bride-  
 30 groom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore  
 31 is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease.  
 32 He that cometh from above is above all. He that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth ; he that cometh  
 33 from heaven is above all, and what he hath seen and heard that he testifieth ; and no man receiveth his testimony.  
 34 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that  
 35 God is true. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God ; for God giveth not the Spirit by measure  
 36 unto him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life ; and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## LUKE VI.

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rub-  
 2 bing *them* in *their* hands.  
 2 And certain of the Phari-  
 sees said unto them ; Why do ye that which is not

## MATTHEW XII.

not lawful to do upon the <sup>25</sup> 3 sabbath-day. But he said unto them ; Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they <sup>4</sup> that were with him ? how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests ? <sup>5</sup> Or have ye not read, in the law, *how* that on the Sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and <sup>6</sup> are blameless ? But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater than the <sup>7</sup> people. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth ; “ I will have mercy and not sacrifice ; ” ye would not have <sup>8</sup> condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord of the sabbath-day.

## MARK II.

<sup>25</sup> And he said unto them ; Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with <sup>26</sup> him ; how he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with <sup>27</sup> him ? And he said unto them ; The Sabbath was made for man, and not man <sup>28</sup> for the Sabbath. Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

## JOHN IV.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than <sup>2</sup> John ; (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his <sup>3</sup> disciples;) he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. <sup>4</sup> And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the <sup>5</sup> parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. <sup>6</sup> Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well ; and it was about the <sup>7</sup> sixth hour. — There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her ; Give me to drink. <sup>8</sup> (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy <sup>9</sup> meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him ; How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria ? (For the Jews have no dealings with <sup>10</sup> the Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her ; If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee ; Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he

## LUKE VI.

lawful to do on the sabbath-  
3 days? And Jesus answer-  
ing them, said; Have ye  
not read so much as this,  
what David did, when him-  
self was a hungered, and  
they which were with him?  
4 how he went into the house  
of God, and did take and  
eat the shew-bread, and  
gave also to them that were  
with him; which is not law-  
ful to eat, but for the priests  
5 alone? And he said unto  
them; That the Son of man  
is Lord also of the sabbath.

## JOHN IV.

11 would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto  
him; Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is  
12 deep; from whence then hast thou that living water? Art  
thou greater than our father Jacob? which gave us the well,  
and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle.  
13 Jesus answered and said unto her; Whosoever drinketh of  
14 this water, shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the  
water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water  
that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water spring-  
15 ing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him;  
Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come  
16 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her; Go, call thy hus-  
17 band, and come hither. The woman answered and said;  
I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her; Thou hast well

## JOHN IV.

18 said ; I have no husband. For thou hast had five husbands ;  
19 and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband ; in that  
20 saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him ; Sir, I per-  
21 ceive, that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in  
22 this mountain ; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place,  
23 where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman,  
24 believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this  
25 mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye  
26 worship ye know not what ; we know what we worship ; for  
27 salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is,  
28 when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in  
29 spirit and in truth ; for the Father seeketh such to worship  
30 him. God *is* a Spirit ; and they that worship him, must wor-  
31 ship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him ;  
32 I know that Messias cometh ; (which is called Christ;) )  
33 when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto  
34 her ; I that speak unto thee am *he*. And upon this came  
35 his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman.  
36 Yet no man said ; What seekest thou ? or, why talkest  
37 thou with her ? — The woman then left her water-pot,  
38 and went her way into the city, and saith to the men ;  
39 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did ;  
40 is not this the Christ ? They went out of the city,  
41 and came unto him. — In the mean while his disciples  
42 prayed him, saying ; Master, eat. But he said unto them ;  
43 I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the  
44 disciples one to another ; Hath any man brought him *aught*  
45 to eat ? Jesus saith unto them ; My meat is, to do the will  
46 of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye,  
47 there are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest ? Be-  
48 hold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the  
49 fields, for they are white already to harvest. He that reaps  
50 receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal ;  
51 that both he that soweth, and he that reaps, may rejoice  
52 together. And herein is that saying true, “one soweth,  
53 and another reaps.” I sent you to reap that whereon ye  
54 bestowed no labour ; other men laboured, and ye are en-  
55 tered into their labours. — And many of the Samari-  
56 tans of that city believed on him for the saying of the  
57 woman, which testified ; He told me all that ever I did.  
58 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought  
59 him that he would tarry with them ; and he abode there  
60 two days. And many more believed, because of his own word.

## JOHN IV.

42 And they said unto the woman ; Now we believe, not because of thy saying ; for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.  
 43 Now, after two days he departed thence, and went into  
 44 Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet ~~had~~ no  
 45 honour in his own country. Then when he was come into  
 Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things  
 that he did at Jerusalem at the feast ; for they also went  
 46 unto the feast. —— So he came again into Cana of Gal-  
 ilée, where he made the water wine. And there was a  
 certain nobleman, whose son was sick, at Capernaum.  
 47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Gal-  
 ilée, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come  
 down and heal his son ; for he was at the point of death.  
 48 Then said Jesus unto him ; Except ye see signs and  
 49 wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith un-  
 50 to him ; Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith  
 unto him ; Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man be-  
 lieved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went  
 51 his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met  
 52 him, and told *him*, saying ; Thy son liveth. Then inquired  
 he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they  
 said unto him ; Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left  
 53 him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the  
 which Jesus said unto him ; Thy son liveth. And himself  
 54 believed, and his whole house. This *is* again the second  
 miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into  
 Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus  
 2 went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem, by the  
 sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue  
 3 Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multi-  
 tude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for  
 4 the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a  
 certain season into the pool, and troubled the water ; whoso-  
 ever then first, after the troubling of the water, stepped in,  
 5 was made whole, of whatsoever disease he had. And a  
 certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and  
 6 eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he  
 had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him ;  
 7 Wilt thou be made whole ? The impotent man answered  
 him ; Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put  
 me into the pool ; but while I am coming, another steppeth

## JOHN V.

8 down before me. Jesus saith unto him ; Rise, take up thy  
9 bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole,  
and took up his bed, and walked. And on the same day  
10 was the sabbath. — The Jews therefore said unto him  
that was cured ; It is the sabbath-day ; it is not lawful for  
11 thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them ; He that made  
me whole, the same said unto me ; Take up thy bed, and  
12 walk. Then asked they him ; What man is that which said  
13 unto thee ; Take up thy bed, and walk ? And he that was  
healed wist not who it was ; for Jesus had conveyed himself  
14 away, a multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus  
findeth him in the temple, and said unto him ; Behold, thou  
art made whole ; sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto  
15 thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was  
16 Jesus which had made him whole. — And therefore  
did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he had done these  
17 things on the sabbath-day. But Jesus answered them ; My  
18 Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews  
sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken  
the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making  
19 himself equal with God. Then answered Jesus, and said unto  
them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing  
of himself, but what he seeth the Father do ; for what  
things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise ;  
20 for the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things  
that himself doeth ; and he will shew him greater works  
21 than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth  
up the dead, and quickeneth *them* ; even so the Son quick-  
22 eneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man ; but  
23 hath committed all judgment unto the Son ; that all *men*  
should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He  
that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which  
24 hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that hear-  
eth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath ever-  
lasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is  
25 passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the  
voice of the Son of God ; and they that hear shall live.  
26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to  
27 the Son to have life in himself. And he hath given him au-  
thority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of  
28 man. Marvel not at this ; for the hour is coming, in the  
29 which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and

## JOHN V.

shall come forth, they that have done good unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing.

As I hear, I judge ; and my judgment is just ; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

There is another that beareth witness of me ; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man ; but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light ; and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

But I have greater witness than *that* of John ; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you ; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life ; and they are they which testify of me ; and ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men ; but I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not ; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only ? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father ; there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me ; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?

## VII.

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee ; for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. —

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him ; Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that 4 thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and be himself seeketh to be known openly. If 5 thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither 6 did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them ; My time is not yet come ; but your time is alway 7 ready. The world cannot hate you ; but me it hateth, be-

## JOHN VII.

8 cause I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast ; I go not up *now* unto this feast, for my time 9 is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto 10 them, he abode *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were 11 gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but 12 as it were in secret. — Then the Jews sought him at 13 the feast, and said ; Where is he ? And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him. For some 14 said ; He is a good man ; others said ; Nay ; but he deceiveth 15 the people. Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear 16 of the Jews.

17 Now, about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the 18 temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying ; How 19 knoweth this man letters, having never learned ? Jesus an- 20 swered them, and said ; My doctrine is not mine, but his 21 that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of 22 the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of 23 myself. He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own 24 glory ; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same 25 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses 26 give you the law ? and *yet* none of you keepeth the law ; 27 why go ye about to kill me ? The people answered and 28 said ; Thou hast a devil ; who goeth about to kill thee ? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them ; I have done one work, 30 and ye all marvel because of it. Moses gave unto you cir- 31 cumcision ; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers ;) 32 and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man. If a man 33 on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of 34 Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because 35 I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day ? 36 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous- 37 judgment. — Then said some of them of Jerusalem ; 38 Is not this he whom they seek to kill ? but lo, he speaketh 39 boldly, and they say nothing unto him ; do the rulers know 40 indeed that this is the Christ ? Howbeit, we know this man, 41 whence he is ; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth 42 whence he is. — Then cried Jesus in the temple, as 43 he taught, saying ; Ye both know me, and ye know whence 44 I am ; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is 45 true, whom ye know not. I know him, for I am from him, 46 and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him ; but 47 no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet 48 come. And many of the people believed on him, and said ;

## JOHN VII.

When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these  
32 which this *man* hath done? The Pharisees heard that the  
people murmured such things concerning him; and the  
Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take  
33 him. — Then said Jesus; Yet a little while I am with  
34 you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek  
me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye can-  
35 not come. Then said the Jews among themselves; Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go  
unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gen-  
36 tiles? What *manner of* saying is this that he said; Ye shall  
seek me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye  
cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood  
and cried, saying; If any man thirst, let him come unto me,  
38 and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath  
39 said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But  
this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him  
should receive; for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*, be-  
40 cause that Jesus was not yet glorified. — Many of the  
people therefore, when they heard this saying, said; Of a  
41 truth this is the Prophet. Others said; This is the Christ.  
42 But some said; Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath  
not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of Da-  
vid, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?  
43 So there was a division among the people because of  
44 him. — And some of them would have taken him;  
45 but no man laid hands on him. Then came the officers to  
the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said unto them;  
46 Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered;  
47 Never man spake like this man. Then answered them the  
48 Pharisees; Are ye also deceived? have any of the rulers,  
49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? but this people, who  
50 knoweth not the law, *believeth*; they are cursed. Nicode-  
mus saith unto them, he that came to Jesus by night, being  
51 one of them; Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear  
52 him, and know what he doeth? They answered and said  
unto him; Art thou also of Galilee? search and look, for  
out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

## JOHN VIII.

1 And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went  
2 unto the mount of Olives ; and early in the morning he came  
again into the temple, and all the people came unto him ;  
3 and he sat down and taught them. And the scribes and  
4 when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him ;  
Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.  
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be  
6 stoned ; but what sayest thou ? This they said, tempting  
him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped  
7 down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though*  
he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he  
lifted up himself, and said unto them ; He that is without sin  
8 among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he  
9 stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which  
heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out  
one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last ; and  
Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.  
10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the  
woman, he said unto her ; Woman, where are those thine  
11 accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ? She said ; No  
man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her ; Neither do I con-  
demn thee ; go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying ; I am the light  
of the world ; he that followeth me shall not walk in dark-  
13 ness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees there-  
fore said unto him ; Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy  
14 record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them ;  
Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true ; for  
I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell  
15 whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh,  
16 I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true ;  
17 for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is  
also written in your law ; “The testimony of two men  
18 is true.” I am one that bear witness of myself, and the  
19 Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they  
unto him ; Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered ; Ye nei-  
ther know me, nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye  
20 should have known my Father also. These words spake he  
in the treasury, as he taught in the temple ; and no man laid  
hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them ; I go my way, and ye  
shall seek me, and shall die in your sins ; whither I go, ye

## JOHN VIII.

22 cannot come. Then said the Jews ; Will he kill himself, 23 because he saith ; Whither I go, ye cannot come ? And he said unto them ; Ye are from beneath, I am from above ; ye 24 are of this world, I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins ; for if ye believe not 25 that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him ; Who art thou ? And Jesus saith unto them ; Even 26 *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say, and to judge of you ; but he that sent me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I 27 have heard of him. They understood not, that he spake to 28 them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them ; When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he* ; and I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath 29 taught me, I speak these things ; and he that sent me is with me ; the Father hath not left me alone, for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him. 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him ; If ye 32 continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed, and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered him ; We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man ; how sayest thou ; Ye shall 34 be made free ? Jesus answered them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever ; *but* the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, 37 ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed ; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no 38 place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father ; and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. 39 They answered and said unto him ; Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them ; If ye were Abraham's children, ye 40 would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard 41 of God ; this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him ; We be not born of fornication ; we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto them ; If God were your Father, ye would love me ; for I 43 proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my 44 speech ? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will

## JOHN VIII.

do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth ; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own ; for he is a liar, and 45 the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye be- 46 lieve me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin ? if I say 47 the truth, why do ye not believe me ? He that is of God, heareth God's words ; ye therefore hear *them* not, because 48 ye are not of God. The Jews answered, and said unto him ; Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil ? 49 Jesus answered ; I have not a devil, but I honour my Fa- 50 ther, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own 51 glory ; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, veri- 52 ly, I say unto you, if a man keep my saying, he shall never 53 see death. Then said the Jews unto him ; Now we know 54 that thou hast a devil ; Abraham is dead, and the prophets, 55 and thou sayest ; If a man keep my saying, he shall never 56 taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, 57 which is dead ? and the prophets are dead ; whom makest 58 thou thyself ? Jesus answered ; If I honour myself, my 59 honour is nothing. It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God, yet ye have not known him ; but I know him. And if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you. But I know him, and 60 keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my 61 day ; and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him ; Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou 62 seen Abraham ? Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I 63 say unto you, before Abraham was, I am. — Then took they up stones to cast at him ; but Jesus hid himself, 64 and went out of the temple.

9 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind 2 from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, saying ; Mas- 3 ter, who did sin ? this man, or his parents, that he was born 4 blind ? Jesus answered ; Neither hath this man sinned, nor 5 his parents ; but that the works of God should be made 6 manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent 7 me, while it is day ; the night cometh, when no man can 8 work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the 9 world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, 10 and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the 11 blind man with the clay, and said unto him ; Go, wash in the 12 pool of Siloam ; (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He 13 went his way therefore, and washed, and came see-

## JOHN IX.

8 ing. — The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was a beggar, said ; Is not this he 9 that sat and begged ? Some said ; This is he. Others 10 said ; He is like him. *But* he said ; I am *he*. Therefore 11 said they unto him ; How were thine eyes opened ? He answered and said ; A man that is called Jesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me ; Go to Siloam, and wash. And I went and washed, and I received sight. 12 Then said they unto him ; Where is he ? He said ; I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was 14 blind. And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the 15 clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received his sight. He said unto them ; He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do 16 see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees ; This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said ; How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles ? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again ; What sayest thou of him, that he hath 18 opened thine eyes ? He said ; He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him 19 that had received his sight. And they asked them, saying ; Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth 20 he now see ? His parents answered them and said ; We 21 know that this is our son, and that he was born blind ; but by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not ; he is of age, ask him ; he 22 shall speak for himself. These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews. For the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he 23 should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his 24 parents ; He is of age, ask him. — Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him ; Give God 25 the praise ; we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said ; Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not ; one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 Then said they to him again ; What did he to thee ? How 27 opened he thine eyes ? He answered them ; I have told you already, and ye did not hear ; wherefore would ye 28 hear *it* again ? will ye also be his disciples ? They reviled him, and said ; Thou art his disciple ; but we are Moses'

## JOHN IX.

29 disciples. We know that God spake unto Moses ; *as for*  
30 this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is. The man an-  
sawered and said unto them ; Why, herein is a marvellous  
31 thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath  
32 opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not  
sinners ; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth  
33 his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not  
heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born  
34 blind ; if this man were not of God, he could do nothing.  
They answered and said unto him ; Thou wast altogether  
born in sins ; and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him  
out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he  
had found him, he said unto him ; Dost thou believe on the  
36 Son of God ? He answered and said ; Who is he, Lord,  
37 that I might believe on him ? And Jesus said unto him ;  
Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.  
38 And he said ; Lord, I believe ; and he worshipped him.  
39 And Jesus said ; For judgment I am come into this world,  
that they which see not might see, and that they which see  
40 might be made blind. — And *some* of the Pharisees  
which were with him heard these words, and said unto him ;  
41 Are we blind also ? Jesus said unto them ; If ye were  
blind, ye should have no sin ; but now ye say ; We see ;  
10 therefore your sin remaineth. Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but  
climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a rob-  
2 ber ; but he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of  
3 the sheep. To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep  
hear his voice ; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and  
4 leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep,  
he goeth before them ; and the sheep follow him, for they  
5 know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but  
will flee from him ; for they know not the voice of stran-  
6 gers. — This parable spake Jesus unto them ; but  
they understood not what things they were which he spake  
7 unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again ; Verily, veri-  
8 ly, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that  
ever came before me are thieves and robbers ; but the sheep  
9 did not hear them. I am the door ; by me if any man en-  
ter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find  
10 pasture. The thief cometh not but for to steal, and to kill,  
and to destroy ; I am come that they might have life, and

## JOHN X.

11 that they might have *it* more abundantly. I am the good shepherd ; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.  
12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth ; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth  
13 the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and  
14 careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd ; and know  
15 my *sheep*, and am known of mine, as the Father knoweth  
me, and I know the Father ; and I lay down my life for the  
16 sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold ;  
them also I must bring ; and they shall hear my voice, and  
17 there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth  
my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might  
18 take it again ; no man taketh it from me, but I lay it down  
of myself ; I have power to lay it down, and I have power  
to take it again ; this commandment have I received of my  
19 Father. — There was a division therefore again among  
20 the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said ; He  
21 hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ? Others said ;  
These are not the words of him that hath a devil ; can a  
devil open the eyes of the blind ?

## PART IV.

### TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

#### MATTHEW IV.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.  
17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say ; Repent ; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

#### XIV.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother 4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him ; It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

#### MARK I.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying ; The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand ; repent ye, and believe the gospel.

#### VI.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he 18 had married her. For John had said unto Herod ; It is not lawful for thee to have 19 thy brother's wife.. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him ; but she could 20 not. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy ; and observed him ; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

#### LUKE IV.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of 16 all. — And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up ; and, as his custom was on the sabbath-day, he went into the synagogue ; and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias ; and when he had opened the book, he found 18 the place where it is written ; "The Spirit of the Lord is

## PART IV.

### TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

---

#### LUKE IV.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee; and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

#### III.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evils which 20 Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

---

#### LUKE IV.

upon me; because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at 19 liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year 20 of the Lord." And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down; and the eyes of all them 21 that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he

## LUKE IV.

began to say unto them ; This day is this scripture fulfilled  
 22 in your ears. And all bare him witness, and wondered at  
 the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and  
 23 they said ; Is not this Joseph's son ? And he said unto them ;  
 Ye will surely say unto me this proverb ; " Physician, heal  
 thyself ; " whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do  
 24 also here in thy country. And he said ; Verily I say unto  
 25 you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell  
 you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of  
 Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six  
 26 months, when great famine was throughout all the land ; but  
 unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city*  
 27 of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers  
 were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of  
 28 them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. — And all

## MATTHEW IV.

18 And walking by the sea  
 of Galilee, he saw two breth-  
 ren, Simon called Peter,  
 and Andrew his brother,  
 casting a net into the sea ;  
 19 for they were fishers. And  
 he saith unto them ; Follow  
 me, and I will make you  
 20 fishers of men. And they  
 straightway left *their* nets,  
 21 and followed him. And  
 going on from thence, he  
 saw other two brethren,  
 James *the son* of Zebedee,  
 and John his brother, in a  
 ship with Zebedee their  
 father, mending their nets ;  
 22 and he called them. And  
 they immediately left the  
 ship and their father, and  
 followed him.

## MARK I.

16 Now as he walked by the  
 sea of Galilee, he saw Simon  
 and Andrew his brother,  
 casting a net into the sea ;  
 17 for they were fishers. And  
 Jesus said unto them ; Come  
 ye after me, and I will make  
 you to become fishers of men.  
 18 And straightway they for-  
 sook their nets, and follow-  
 19 ed him. And when he had  
 gone a little farther thence,  
 he saw James the *son* of Zeb-  
 edee, and John his brother,  
 who also were in the ship  
 20 mending their nets ; and  
 straightway he called them.  
 And they left their father  
 Zebedee in the ship with  
 the hired servants, and went  
 after him.

## LUKE IV.

they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were  
 29 filled with wrath. And they rose up and thrust him out of  
 the city ; and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon  
 their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong ;  
 30 but he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

## MATTHEW IV.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum,  
 which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and  
 14 Neptahlim ; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by  
 15 Esaias the prophet, saying ; “ The land of Zabulon, and the  
 land of Neptahlim, *by* the way of the sea beyond Jordan,  
 16 Galilee of the Gentiles, the people which sat in darkness,  
 saw great light ; and to them which sat in the region and  
 shadow of death, light is sprung up.”

## LUKE V.

1 And it came to pass, that as  
 the people pressed upon him  
 to hear the word of God, he  
 stood by the lake of Gennes-  
 2 aret ; and saw two ships  
 standing by the lake ; but  
 the fishermen were gone out  
 of them, and were wash-  
 3 ing *their* nets. And he en-  
 tered into one of the ships,  
 which was Simon’s, and  
 prayed him that he would  
 thrust out a little from the  
 land ; and he sat down, and  
 taught the people out of the  
 4 ship. — Now, when he  
 had left speaking, he said  
 unto Simon ; Launch out  
 into the deep, and let down  
 your nets for a draught.  
 5 And Simon, answering, said  
 unto him ; Master, we have  
 toiled all the night, and have  
 taken nothing ; nevertheless,  
 at thy word I will let down  
 6 the net. And when they  
 had this done, they enclosed

a great multitude of fishes ;  
 7 and their net brake. And  
 they beckoned unto *their*  
 partners, which were in the  
 other ship, that they should  
 come, and help them ; and  
 they came, and filled both  
 the ships, so that they began  
 8 to sink. When Simon Pe-  
 ter saw *it*, he fell down at  
 Jesus’ knees, saying ; De-  
 part from me, for I am a sin-  
 9 ful man, O Lord. For he  
 was astonished, and all that  
 were with him, at the draught  
 of the fishes which they had  
 10 taken ; and so *was* also  
 James and John the sons of  
 Zebedee, which were part-  
 ners with Simon. And Jesus  
 said unto Simon ; Fear not ;  
 from henceforth thou shalt  
 11 catch men. And when they  
 had brought their ships to  
 land, they forsook all, and  
 followed him.

## MARK I.

21 And they went into Capernaum ; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and 22 taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine ; for he taught them as one that had authority, and not 23 as the scribes. — And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, 24 and he cried out, saying ; Let *us* alone ; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? thou art come to destroy us ; I know thee who thou art, the holy one 25 of God. And Jesus rebuk-

## LUKE IV.

31 And he came down to Capernaum ; a city of Galilee ; and taught them on the 32 sabbath-days. And they were astonished at his doctrine ; for his word was with 33 power. And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with 34 a loud voice, saying ; Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? thou art come to destroy us ; I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying ; Hold thy peace, and

## MATTHEW VIII.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and 15 sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her ; and she arose, and ministered unto them. 16 — When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils ; and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick ; 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying ; " Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses."

## IV.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the

## MARK I.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever ; and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up ; and immediately the fever left her ; and she ministered unto them. — And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils ; and all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases ; and cast out many devils, and suffered not the

## MARK I.

ed him, saying ; Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out 27 of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying ; What thing is this ? what new doctrine is this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they 28 do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

## LUKE IV.

come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed ; and spake among themselves, saying ; What a word is this ! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

## LUKE IV.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house ; and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever ; and they 39 sought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever ; and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 40 — Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him ; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed 41 them. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying ; Thou art the Son of God. And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to speak, for they knew that 42 he was Christ. — And

## MATTHEW IV.

gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease  
 24 among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria ; and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy ; and he healed  
 25 them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

## MARK I.

devils to speak because they  
 25 knew him. —— And in the morning, a great while before day, rising up he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.  
 26 And Simon and they that were with him followed  
 27 after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him ; All *men* seek for  
 28 thee. And he said unto them ; Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also ; for therefore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

## MATTHEW V.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain ; and when he was set, his disciples came unto  
 2 him. And he opened his mouth, and taught them saying ; Blessed are the poor in spirit ; for theirs is the  
 4 kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn ; for they shall be comforted.  
 5 Blessed are the meek ; for they shall inherit the earth.  
 6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness ; for they shall be  
 7 filled. Blessed are the merciful ; for they shall obtain  
 8 mercy. Blessed are the

## LUKE VI.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said ; Blessed be ye poor ; for yours is the kingdom of God.  
 21 Blessed are ye that hunger now ; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now ; for ye shall laugh.  
 22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the  
 23 Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy ; for behold your reward is great in heaven ; for in the like man-

## MATTHEW V.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth. But if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted ? It is thenceforth

## LUKE IV.

when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place ; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them ; I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also ;

44 for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## MATTHEW V.

pure in heart ; for they shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers ; for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake ; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you, falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad ; for great is your reward in heaven ; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

## LUKE VI.

ner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you that are rich ; for ye have received your consolation. 25 Woe unto you that are full ; for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now ; for ye shall mourn and weep. 26 Woe unto you, when men shall speak well of you ; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

## MATTHEW V.

good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world.

## MATTHEW V.

15 A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid ; neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick ; 16 and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. — 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets ; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle 19 shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven ; but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the *righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time ; “ Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of 22 the judgment.” But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment ; and whosoever shall say to his brother : Raca, shall be in danger of the council ; but whosoever shall say ; 23 thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy 24 brother hath aught against thee ; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, 25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. Ye have heard that it hath been said ; “ Thou shalt not commit 28 adultery.” But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her 29 already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole 30 body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy 31 whole body should be cast into hell. It hath been said ; “ Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a

## MATTHEW V.

32 writing of divorcement." But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery ; and whosoever shall 33 marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery. Again ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time ; "Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the 34 Lord thine oaths." But I say unto you, swear not at all by 35 heaven, for it is God's throne ; nor by the earth, for it is his 36 footstool ; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great 37 King ; neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou 38 canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be ; yea, yea ; nay, nay ; for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said ; "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth."

## MATTHEW V.

## LUKE VI.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil ; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the 40 other also ; and if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him 41 have thy cloak also ; and whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee ; and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not 43 thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said ; "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy." But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which 44 persecute you ; that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven ; for he maketh his sun to rise on

27 But I say unto you which hear ; Love your enemies ; do good to them which hate 28 you ; bless them that curse you ; pray for them which 29 despitefully use you. Unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other ; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not 30 to take thy coat also. Give to every man that asketh of thee ; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask 31 them not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye ? for sinners also love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye ? for sinners 34 also do even the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what

## MATTHEW V.

the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just  
 46 and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the  
 47 same? and if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not  
 48 even the heathen so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## LUKE VI.

thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies, and do good and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest; for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

## MATTHEW VI.

1 Take heed that ye do not your *acts of* righteousness before men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of  
 2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they  
 3 have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy  
 4 left hand know what thy right hand doeth; that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly. — And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto  
 6 you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and, when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which  
 7 seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*; for they  
 8 think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth  
 9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye; Our Father, which art in heaven,  
 10 hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be  
 11 done, in earth as *it is* in heaven; give us this day our daily  
 12 bread; and forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors;  
 13.14 and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will  
 15 also forgive you; but if ye forgive not men their trespasses,

## MATTHEW VI.

neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. —

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance ; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have 17 their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine 18 head, and wash thy face ; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee. — Lay not 19 up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal ; 20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break 21 through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there will 22 your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye. If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of 23 light ; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how 24 great is that darkness ! No man can serve two masters ; for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot 25 serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you ; Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not 26 the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ? Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father 27 feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they 29 spin ; and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his 30 glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe 31 you, O ye of little faith ? Therefore take no thought, saying ; What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or where- 32 withal shall we be clothed ? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek ; for your heavenly Father knoweth that 33 ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and all these things 34 shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow ; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## MATTHEW VII.

1 Judge not, that ye be not  
 2 judged. For with what  
 judgment ye judge, ye shall  
 be judged ; and with what  
 measure ye mete, it shall be  
 3 measured to you. And why  
 beholdest thou the mote that  
 is in thy brother's eye, but  
 considerest not the beam  
 that is in thine own eye ?  
 4 or how wilt thou say to thy  
 brother ; Let me pull out  
 the mote out of thine eye ;  
 and, behold, a beam is in  
 5 thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite,  
 first cast out the beam  
 out of thine own eye ; and  
 then shalt thou see clearly to  
 cast out the mote out of  
 thy brother's eye. —  
 6 Give not that which is holy  
 unto the dogs, neither cast  
 ye your pearls before swine ;  
 lest they trample them under  
 their feet, and turn again  
 7 and rend you. — Ask,  
 and it shall be given you ;  
 seek, and ye shall find ;  
 knock, and it shall be opened  
 8 unto you. For every one  
 that asketh receiveth ; and  
 he that seeketh findeth ; and  
 to him that knocketh it shall  
 9 be opened. Or what man  
 is there of you, whom if his  
 son ask bread, will he give  
 10 him a stone ? or if he ask a  
 fish, will he give him a ser-  
 11 pent ? If ye then, being  
 evil, know how to give good  
 gifts unto your children, how  
 much more shall your Father  
 which is in heaven give

## LUKE VI.

37 Judge not, and ye shall  
 not be judged ; condemn  
 not, and ye shall not be  
 condemned ; forgive, and ye  
 38 shall be forgiven. Give, and  
 it shall be given unto you ;  
 good measure, pressed down,  
 and shaken together, and  
 running over, shall men give  
 unto your bosom ; for with  
 the same measure that ye  
 mete withal, it shall be  
 measured to you again. —  
 39 And he spake a parable unto  
 them ; Can the blind lead  
 the blind ? shall they not  
 both fall into the ditch ?  
 40 The disciple is not above  
 his master ; but every one  
 that is perfect, shall be as  
 41 his master. — And why  
 beholdest thou the mote that  
 is in thy brother's eye, but  
 perceivest not the beam that  
 is in thine own eye ? either  
 42 how canst thou say to thy  
 brother ; Brother, let me  
 pull out the mote that is in  
 thine eye ; when thou thyself  
 beholdest not the beam that  
 is in thine own eye ? Thou  
 hypocrite, cast out first  
 the beam out of thine  
 own eye, and then shalt thou  
 see clearly to pull out the  
 mote that is in thy brother's  
 43 eye. For a good tree bring-  
 eth not forth corrupt fruit ;  
 neither doth a corrupt tree  
 44 bring forth good fruit. For  
 every tree is known by his  
 own fruit ; for of thorns men  
 do not gather figs, nor of a

## MATTHEW VII.

good things to them that ask  
 12 him? Therefore all things,  
 whatsoever ye would that  
 men should do to you, do ye  
 even so to them; for this is  
 the law and the prophets.  
 13 — Enter ye in at the  
 strait gate; for wide *is*  
 the gate, and broad *is* the  
 way, that leadeth to destruc-  
 tion; and many there be  
 14 which go in therewith. How  
 strait *is* the gate, and nar-  
 row the way, which leadeth  
 unto life! and few there be  
 15 that find it. — Beware  
 of false prophets, which  
 come to you in sheep's cloth-  
 ing, but inwardly they are  
 16 ravening wolves. Ye shall  
 know them by their fruits.  
 Do men gather grapes of  
 thorns, or figs of thistles?  
 17 Even so every good tree  
 bringeth forth good fruit;  
 but a corrupt tree bringeth  
 18 forth evil fruit. A good  
 tree cannot bring forth evil  
 fruit, neither *can* a corrupt  
 tree bring forth good fruit.  
 19 Every tree, that bringeth  
 not forth good fruit, is hewn  
 down and cast into the fire.  
 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye  
 21 shall know them. Not ev-  
 ery one that saith unto me;  
 Lord, Lord, shall enter in-  
 to the kingdom of heaven;  
 but he that doeth the will of  
 my Father which is in heav-  
 22 en. Many will say to me  
 in that day; Lord, Lord,  
 have we not prophesied in

## LUKE VI.

bramble-bush gather they  
 45 grapes. A good man, out of  
 the good treasure of his  
 heart, bringeth forth that  
 which is good; and an evil  
 man out of the evil treasure  
 of his heart, bringeth forth  
 that which is evil; for of  
 the abundance of the heart  
 his mouth speaketh. —  
 46 And why call ye me Lord,  
 Lord; and do not the things  
 47 which I say? Whosoever  
 cometh to me, and heareth  
 my sayings, and doeth them,  
 I will shew you to whom  
 48 he is like. He is like a man  
 which built a house, and  
 digged deep, and laid the  
 foundation on a rock; and  
 when the flood arose, the  
 stream beat vehemently up-  
 on that house, and could not  
 shake it; for it was found-  
 ed upon a rock. But he  
 49 that heareth and doeth not,  
 is like a man that without a  
 foundation built a house up-  
 on the earth; against which  
 the stream did beat vehe-  
 mently; and immediately it  
 fell, and the ruin of that house  
 was great.

## MATTHEW VII.

thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them; I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity. —  
 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock; 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not; for it was founded upon a 26 rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not,

## MATTHEW VIII.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying; Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying; I will, be thou clean; and immediately his leprosy was 4 cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him; See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift, that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

## MARK I.

40 And there came a leper to him beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him; If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him; I will; 41 be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he straighly charged him, and forthwith sent 42 him away, and saith unto him; See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses

## MATTHEW VII.

shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand ; and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell ; and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

## LUKE V.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy ; who, seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying ; Lord, if thou wilt, thou 13 canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying ; I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed 14 from him. And he charged him to tell no man ; but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. — But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him ; and great multitudes came to-

## MARK I.

commanded, for a testimony  
 45 unto them. But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city ; but was without in desert places, and they came to him from every quarter.

## MATTHEW VIII.

5 And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying ; Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him ; I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said ; Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof ; but speak in a word only, and my servant shall 9 be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me ; and I say to this *man* ; Go, and he goeth ; and to another ; Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant ; Do this, and he do- 10 eth *it*. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed ; Verily

## LUKE VII.

1 Now, when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was 2 sick, and ready to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal 3 his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying ; He is worthy for whom thou shalt 4 do this ; for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us 5 a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him ; Lord, trouble not thyself ; for I am not worthy

## LUKE VII.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and 12 much people. Now, when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow ; and much people

## LUKE V.

gether to hear, and be healed by him of their infirmities.  
 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

## MATTHEW VIII.

I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion ; Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

## LUKE VII.

that thou shouldest enter under my roof ; wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee ; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers ; and I say unto one ; Go, and he goeth ; and to another ; Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant ; Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him ; and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him ; I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

## LUKE VII.

13 of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he 14 had compassion on her, and said unto her ; Weep not. And he came and touched the bier ; and they that bare him stood still. And he said ; Young man, I say unto thee, arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak ; and he

## LUKE VII.

16 delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying; That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

## MATTHEW VIII.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him; Master, I will follow thee whitherso- 20 ever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him; The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where 21 to lay *his* head. And another of his disciples said unto him; Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus said unto him; Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead. 23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples fol- 24 lowed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep. 25 And the disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying; Lord, save us, we perish. 26 And he saith unto them; Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a 27 great calm. But the men marvelled, saying; What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

## MARK IV.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them; Let us pass over unto the other side. 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other ships. 37 And there arose a great storm of wind; and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was 38 now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow; and they awake him, and say unto him; Master, carest thou not that 39 we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea; Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great 40 calm. And he said unto them; Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have 41 no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another; What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## LUKE VII.

8 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

## LUKE VIII.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples ; and he said unto them ; Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.

## IX.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him ; Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him ; Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. —

59 And he said unto another ; Follow me. But he said ; Lord, suffer me first to go

60 and bury my father. Jesus said unto him ; Let the dead bury their dead ; but go thou and preach the kingdom of

61 God. — And another also said ; Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at

62 home at my house. And Jesus said unto him ; No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## VIII.

22 And they launched forth.

But as they sailed, he fell asleep. And there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying ; Master, master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water ; and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them ; Where is your faith ? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another ; What manner of man is this, for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him ?

## MATTHEW VIII.

23 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might 29 pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying ; What have we *to do* with thee, thou son of God ? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time ? 30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of 31 many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying ; If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of 32 swine. And he said unto them ; Go. And when they were come out, thy went into the swine. And, behold, the whole herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the 33 waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the 34 devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus ; and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## IX.

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

## MARK V.

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs ; and no man could bind him, 4 no, not with chains, because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces ; neither could any 5 man tame him ; and always, night and day, he was in the tombs, and in the mountains, crying, and cutting himself 6 with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came, 7 and worshipped him ; and cried with a loud voice, and said ; What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God ? I adjure thee by God, that 8 thou torment me not. (For he said unto him ; Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.) And he asked him ; What *is* thy name ? And he saith to him ; My name *is* Legion ; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountain, a great 12 herd of swine feeding. And the devils besought him,

## LUKE VIII.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in 27 the tombs. When he saw Jesus he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said ; What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most 28 high ? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man ; for oftentimes it had caught him ; and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters ; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into 29 the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying ; What is thy name ? And he said ; Legion ; because many devils were entered into him. 30 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 31 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain ; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered 32 them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine ; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake,

## MARK V.

saying ; Send us into the  
swine that we may enter into  
13 them. And forthwith Jesus  
gave them leave. And the  
unclean spirits went out,  
and entered into the swine ;  
and the herd ran violently  
down a steep place into the  
sea ; they were about two  
thousand ; and were chok-  
14 ed in the sea. And they  
that fed them fled, and told  
*it* in the city, and in the  
country. And they went  
out to see what it was that  
15 was done. And they come  
to Jesus, and see him that  
was possessed with the dev-  
il, and had the legion, sit-  
ting, and clothed, and in his  
right mind ; and they were  
16 afraid. And they that saw  
*it* told them how it beset to  
him that was possessed with  
the devil, and *also* concern-  
17 ing the swine. And they  
began to pray him to depart  
18 out of their coasts. And  
when he was come into the  
ship, he that had been pos-  
sessed with the devil prayed  
19 him. And he suffered him  
not, but saith unto him ; Go  
home to thy friends, and tell  
them how great things the  
Lord hath done for thee,  
and hath had compassion on  
20 thee. And he departed,  
and began to publish in De-  
capolis how great things Je-  
sus had done for him ; and  
all *men* did marvel.  
21 And when Jesus was pass-

## LUKE VIII.

34 and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and told *it* in the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what was done ; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils

37 was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them ; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and

38 returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be

39 with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying ; Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him ; for they were all waiting for him.

## MARK V.

ed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him ; and he was nigh unto the sea.

## MATTHEW IX.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves ; This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said ; Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ? For whether is easier ? to say ; Thy sins be forgiven ? or to say ;

4 Arise, and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins ; (then saith he to the sick of the palsy ;) Arise, take up thy bed, and

5 go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to

6 his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

## MARK II.

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days ; and it was noised that

2 he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door ; and he preached the word unto

3 them. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne

4 of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof, where he was ; and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed, wherein the sick of

5 the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son,

6 thy sins be forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts ;

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but God only ? And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them ; Why reason ye these things in your hearts ?

## LUKE V.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem ; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsy ; and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find *by* what *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the

20 midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith he said ; Man, thy sins are for-

21 given thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying ; Who is this which speaketh blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but

22 God alone ? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them ; What reason ye in

23 your hearts ? Whether is easier ? to say ; Thy sins be forgiven thee ? or to say ;

## MATTHEW IX.

9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom ; and he saith unto him ; Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his

11 disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it* they said unto his disciples ; Why eateth your Master with

12 publicans and sinners ? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them ; They that

## MARK II.

9 Whether is it easier ? to say to the sick of the palsy ; Thy sins be forgiven ? or to say ; Arise, take up thy bed,

10 and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins ; (he saith to

11 the sick of the palsy;) I say unto thee ; Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way

12 into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all ; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying ; We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side ; and all the multitude resorted unto him,

14 and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him ; Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples ; for there were many, and they

16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with the publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples ; How is it that he eateth and drink-

## LUKE V.

24 Rise up and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy;) I say unto thee; Arise, and take up thy couch, and 25 go into thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying 26 God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God; and were filled with fear, saying; We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom; and he said unto him; Follow 28 me. And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans, and of others, that sat down with 30 them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying; Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? And Jesus, answering, said unto them; they that

## MATTHEW IX.

be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth ; “ I will have mercy, and not sacrifice.” For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying ; Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci-  
15 ples fast not ? And Jesus said unto them ; Can the children of the bride-cham-  
ber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be ta-  
ken from them, and then  
16 shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment ; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles ; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish ; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold,

## MARK II.

eth with publicans and sin-  
17 ners ? When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them ; They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And the disciples of John and the Pharisees used to fast ; and they come and say unto him ; Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disci-  
19 ples fast not ? And Jesus said unto them ; Can the children of the bride-cham-  
ber fast, while the bride-  
groom is with them ? as long as they have the bride-  
groom with them, they can-  
20 not fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast  
21 in that day. No man sew-  
eth a piece of new cloth on an old garment ; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the  
22 rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred ; but new wine must be put into new bottles.

## V.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the syn-

## LUKE V.

are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick ;  
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repen-  
tance.

33 And they said unto him ; Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the* *disciples* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them ; Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with  
35 them ? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they  
36 fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old ; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not  
37 with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bot-  
tles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall  
38 perish ; but new wine must be put into new bottles ; and  
39 both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new ; for he saith ; The old is better.

## VIII.

41 And, behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he

## MATTHEW IX.

there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying ; My daughter is even now dead ; but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she 19 shall live. And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so did* 20 his disciples. — And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the 21 hem of his garment. For she said within herself ; If I may but touch his garment, 22 I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said ; Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from 23 that hour. — And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a 24 noise, he said unto them ; Give place ; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to 25 scorn. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand ; and the maid arose. 26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

## MARK V.

agogue, Jairus by name ; and when he saw him, he 23 fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying ; My little daughter lieth at the point of death ; *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; 24 and she shall live. And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and 25 thronged him. — And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather 27 grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched 28 his garment. (For she said ; If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.) 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that 30 plague. And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said ; Who touched 31 my clothes ? And his disciples said unto him ; Thou seest the multitude thronging thee ; and sayest thou ; Who touched me ? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done 33 this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her,

## LUKE VIII.

was a ruler of the synagogue ; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his 42 house ; for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying.

— But as he went, the 43 people thronged him. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be 44 healed of any, came behind him and touched the border of his garment ; and immediately her issue of blood 45 stanch'd. And Jesus said ; Who touched me ? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said ; Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee ; and sayest thou ; Who touched me ?

46 And Jesus said ; Somebody hath touched me ; for I perceive that virtue is gone out

47 of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and, falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed im-

48 mediately. And he said unto her ; Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in

49 peace. — While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's

## MARK V.

came and fell down before him, and told him all the  
34 truth. And he said unto her ; Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole of  
35 thy plague. — While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said ; Thy daughter is dead ; why troublest thou the Master  
36 any further ? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue ; Be not afraid, only believe.  
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother  
38 of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept  
39 and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith unto them ; Why make ye this ado, and weep ? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.  
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in  
41 where the damsel was. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her ; Talitha, cumi ; which is, being interpreted ; Damsel,  
42 I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose and walked ; for she was *of*

## LUKE VIII.

house, saying to him ; Thy daughter is dead ; trouble not the master. But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying ; Fear not ; believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came to the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept and bewailed her. But he said ; Weep not ; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying ; Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway. And he commanded to give her meat. And her parents were astonished. But he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## MARK V.

*the age* of twelve years.

And they were astonished with great astonishment.

<sup>43</sup> And he charged them straitly that no man should know it ; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## MATTHEW IX.

<sup>27</sup> And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying ; *Thou son of David, have mercy on us.* And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus saith unto them ; *Believe ye that I am able to do this ?* They said unto him ; *Yea, Lord.* <sup>29</sup> Then touched he their eyes, saying ; *According to your faith be it unto you.* And their eyes were opened. And Jesus straitly charged them, saying ; *See that no man*

## MATTHEW IX.

## MARK VI.

<sup>35</sup> And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease.

<sup>6</sup> And he went around about the villages, teaching.

## X.

<sup>2</sup> Now the names of the twelve apostles are these ; the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother ;

## III.

<sup>13</sup> And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would ; and <sup>14</sup> they came unto him. And

---

MATTHEW IX.

31 know *it*. But they when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb  
33 man, possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast  
out, the dumb spake. And the multitudes marvelled, say-  
34 ing ; It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees  
said ; He casteth out devils through the prince of the  
devils.

---

## LUKE VIII.

1 And it came to pass af-  
terward, that he went  
throughout every city and  
village, preaching and shew-  
ing the glad tidings of the  
kingdom of God ; and the  
2 twelve *were* with him, and  
certain women, which had  
been healed of evil spirits  
and infirmities ; Mary call-  
ed Magdalene, out of whom  
3 went seven devils, and Jo-  
anna, the wife of Chuza,  
Herod's steward, and Su-  
sanna, and many others,  
which ministered unto him  
of their substance.

## VI.

12 And it came to pass in  
those days, that he went out  
into a mountain to pray ;  
and continued all night in

## MATTHEW X.

James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother ;  
 3 Philip, and Bartholomew ; Thomas, and Matthew the publican ; James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus ;  
 4 Simon the zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

## MARK III.

he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. And Simon he 15 surnamed Peter ; and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James ; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the 16 sons of thunder ; and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, 17 and Simon the zealot, and Judas Iscariot, which also 18 betrayed him.

## IX.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they were wearied and scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples ; The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are 37 few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## VI.

7 And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two ; and gave them power 8 over unclean spirits, and commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only ; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse ; but be

## LUKE VI.

13 prayer to God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples ; and of them he chose twelve, whom also 14 he named apostles ; (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and 15 Bartholomew, Matthew, and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called 16 the zealot, and Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the 17 traitor;) and he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed 18 of their diseases ; and they that were vexed with unclean spirits ; and they 19 were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him ; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

## IX.

1 Then he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to 3 heal the sick. And he said unto them ; Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staff, nor scrip, neither bread

## MATTHEW X.

1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying ; Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter 6 ye not. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house 7 of Israel. And, as ye go, preach, saying ; The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils ; freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses ; 10 nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet a staff. For the workman is worthy of 11 his meat. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy ; and there abide 12 till ye go thence. And when ye come into a house, salute 13 it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it ; but if it be not worthy, let your peace re- 14 turn to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

## MARK VI.

shod with sandals ; and put 10 not on two coats. And he said unto them ; in what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them.

## LUKE IX.

neither money ; neither have  
4 two coats a piece. And  
whatsoever house ye enter  
into, there abide, and thence  
5 depart. And whosoever  
will not receive you, when  
ye go out of that city, shake  
off the very dust from your  
feet, for a testimony against  
them.

## MATTHEW X.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that 16 city. — Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as 17 doves. But beware of men. For they will deliver you up to councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour 20 what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the 21 Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father 22 the child; and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death; and ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But he that 23 endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another; and if they persecute you out of this, flee ye into another. For verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of 24 Israel till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not 25 above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his 26 household? Fear them not therefore. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid that shall 27 not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the 'ear, *that* preach 28 ye upon the house-tops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them 30 shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the 31 very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will 33 I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny 34 before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but 35 a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the

## MATTHEW X.

36 daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law ; and a man's foes  
 37 *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father  
 or mother more than me, is not worthy of me ; and he  
 that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of  
 38 me ; and he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after  
 39 me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life, shall lose  
 it ; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.  
 40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth  
 41 me, receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a  
 prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's  
 reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name  
 of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.  
 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little  
 ones a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple,  
 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## MARK VI.

12 And they went out, and  
 preached that men should  
 13 repent ; and they cast out  
 many devils, and anointed  
 with oil many that were sick,  
 and healed *them*.

## LUKE IX.

6 And they departed, and  
 went through the towns,  
 preaching the gospel and  
 healing every where.

## PART V.

### TO THE RETURN OF THE TWELVE.

#### MATTHEW XI.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.  
2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him ; Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another ? Jesus answered and said unto them ; Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see ; the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them ; 6 and blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. — And, as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John ; What went ye out into the wilderness to see ? a reed shaken with the wind ? But what went ye out for to see ? a man clothed in soft raiment ? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in king's houses. But what went ye out for to see ? a prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a proph-

#### LUKE VII.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. And John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent *them* unto Jesus, saying ; Art thou he that should come, or look we for another ? — When the men were come unto him, they said ; John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying ; Art thou he that should come, or look we for another ? And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. 22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them ; Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 24 — And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John ; What went ye out into the wilderness for to see ? a reed shaken with the wind ? But what went ye out for to see ? a man clothed

## MATTHEW XI.

10 et. For this is *he* of whom it is written ; “ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.”

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist ; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent

13 take it by force. For all the prophets and the law

14 prophesied, until John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear,

16 let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their

17 fellows, and saying ; We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned unto you, and ye

18 have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking ; and they say ;

19 He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking ; and they say ; Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But Wisdom is justified of

of her children.

## LUKE VII.

in soft raiment ? Behold they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately,

26 are in kings’ courts. But what went ye out for to see ? a prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a

27 prophet. This is *he* of whom it is written ; “ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.”

28 For I say unto you, among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist ; but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is

29 greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with

30 the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation ? and to what are they like ?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying ; We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have mourned to you, and ye have not

33 wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine ; and ye say ; He hath a

34 devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking ; and ye say ; Behold, a glut-

## LUKE VII.

tonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans

## LUKE X.

1 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them ; The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers are few ; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways ; 4 behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes ; and salute no man by 5 the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say ; 6 Peace *be* to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it ; if not, it shall turn to you

## MATTHEW XI.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not ; 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you ; It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than 23 for you. And thou, Capharnaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell ; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have 24 remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day

12 I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for 13 that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ; woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and 14 ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than 15 for you. And thou, Capharnaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down 16 to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me ; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

## LUKE VII.

35 and sinners. But Wisdom  
is justified of all her children.

## LUKE X.

7 again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give ; for the labourer is worthy of his 8 hire ; go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you, and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them ; The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say ; 11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you ; notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

## MATTHEW XI.

of judgment, than for thee.

25 — At that time Jesus answered and said ; I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto 26 babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father ; and no man knoweth the Son but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give 29 you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me ; for I am meek and lowly in heart ; and ye shall find 30 rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

## LUKE XVII.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.  
 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off. And they lifted up *their* voices, and said ; Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.  
 13 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them ; Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God ; and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks ; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering, said ; Were there not ten cleansed ? but where *are* the nine ? Are there not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger ? And he said unto him ; Arise, go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole.

## X.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying ; Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?  
 26 He said unto him ; What is written in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said ; “ Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thyself.” And he said unto him ; Thou hast answered right ; 29 this do and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus ; And who *is* my neighbour ? And Jesus answering, said ; A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theives ; which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way ; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*.  
 34 And he went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine ; and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him ; Take care of him ; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theives ? And he said ;

## LUKE X.

He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him ; Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village ; and a certain woman, named Martha, received 39 him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which 40 also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered about much serving ; and came to him and said ; Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve 41 alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her ; Martha, Martha, thou art 42 careful and troubled about many things ; but one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## JOHN X.

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and 23 it was winter ; and Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's 24 porch. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him ; How long dost thou make us to doubt ? If thou 25 be the Christ, tell us plainly. — Jesus answered them ; I told you, and ye believed not. The works that I do in 26 my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not ; because ye are not of my sheep. As I said unto 27 you, my sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they 28 follow me ; and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all ; and 30 none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand ; I and 31 my Father are one. — Then the Jews took up stones 32 again to stone him. Jesus answered them ; Many good works have I shewed you from my Father ; for which of 33 those works do ye stone me ? The Jews answered him, saying ; For a good work we stone thee not ; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself 34 God. Jesus answered them ; Is it not written in your law ; 35 "I said, ye are gods ?" If he called them gods, unto whom 36 the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken ; say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world ; Thou blasphemest, because I said I am the Son of 37 God ? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works ; that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and

## JOHN X.

39 I in him. — Therefore they sought again to take him ;  
but he escaped out of their hand.  
40 And he went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where  
41 John at first baptized ; and there he abode. And many resorted  
unto him, and said ; John did no miracle ; but all things that  
42 John spake of this man were true. And many believed on  
him there.

## LUKE X.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying ; Lord,  
even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.  
18 And he said unto them ; I beheld Satan as lightning fall  
19 from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on  
serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy ;  
20 and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding,  
in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you ; but  
21 rejoice because your names are written in heaven. — In  
that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said ; I thank thee, O  
Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these  
things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them  
unto babes ; even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy  
22 sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father ; and no  
man knoweth who the Son is but the Father ; and who the  
Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal  
23 *him*. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said pri-  
vately ; Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye  
24 see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have de-  
sired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen  
*them* ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have  
not heard *them*.

## JOHN XI.

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus of Bethany,  
2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary  
which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet  
3 with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore  
his sisters sent unto him, saying ; Lord, behold, he whom thou  
4 lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said ; This sickness  
is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of  
5 God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha,  
6 and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore  
that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place  
7 where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples ;

## JOHN XI.

8 Let us go into Judea again. *His* disciples say unto him ; Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again ? Jesus answered ; Are there not twelve hours in the day ? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world ; but if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he ; and after that he saith unto them ; Our friend Lazarus sleepeth ; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples ; Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death ; but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly ; Lazarus is dead ; 15 and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples ; Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off ; and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him ; but Mary sat *still* in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus ; Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died ; but I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her ; Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him ; I know that he shall rise again, in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her ; I am the resurrection and the life ; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live ; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this ? 27 She saith unto him ; Yea, Lord ; I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying ; The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the town ; but was in that place where 31 Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying ; She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his

## JOHN XI.

feet, saying unto him ; Lord, if thou hadst been here, my  
 33 brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weep-  
 ing, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he  
 34 groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and said ; Where  
 have ye laid him ? They say unto him ; Lord, come and  
 35.36 see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews ; Behold how he  
 37 loved him ! And some of them said ; Could not this man,  
 which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even  
 38 this man should not have died ? Jesus therefore again groan-  
 ing in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a  
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said ; take ye away the stone.  
 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him ;  
 Lord, by this time he stinketh ; for he hath been *dead* four  
 40 days. Jesus saith unto her ; Said I not unto thee, that if  
 thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?  
 41 Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lift up *his*  
 eyes, and said ; Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard  
 42 me. And I knew that thou hearest me always ; but because  
 of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe  
 43 that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he  
 44 cried with a loud voice ; Lazarus, come forth. He that  
 was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-  
 clothes ; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Je-

## MATTHEW XII.

9 And when he was depart-  
 ed thence, he went into their  
 10 synagogues. And, behold,  
 there was a man which had  
*his* hand withered. And they  
 asked him, saying ; Is it  
 lawful to heal on the sabbath-  
 days ? that they might ac-  
 11 cuse him. And he said unto  
 them ; What man shall there  
 be among you that shall have  
 one sheep, and if it fall into a  
 pit on the sabbath-day, will  
 he not lay hold on it, and  
 12 lift *it* out ? How much then  
 is a man better than a sheep ?  
 Wherefore it is lawful to do  
 well on the sabbath-days.

## MARK III.

1 And he entered again in-  
 to the synagogue ; and there  
 was a man there which had  
 2 a withered hand ; and they  
 watched him, whether he  
 would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might ac-  
 3 cuse him. And he saith unto  
 the man which had the with-  
 4 ered hand ; Stand forth. And  
 he saith unto them ; Is it  
 lawful to do good on the  
 sabbath-days, or to do evil ?  
 to save life, or to kill ? But  
 5 they held their peace. And  
 when he had looked round  
 about on them with anger,  
 being grieved for the hard-

## JOHN XI.

45 sus saith unto them ; 'Loose him, and let him go. — Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the 46 things which he did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said ; What do we ? for this man doeth many 48 miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him ; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our 49 place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them ; Ye know 50 nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole na- 51 tion perish not. And this spake ~~he~~ not of himself ; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should 52 die for that nation ; and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that 53 were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took 54 counsel together for to put him to death. — Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim ; and there continued with his disciples.

## LUKE VI.

6 And it caine to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught ; and there was a man whose right hand was 7 withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, that they might find an accusation 8 against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand ; Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood 9 forth. Then said Jesus unto them ; I will ask you ;

## MATTHEW XII.

13 Then saith he to the man ; Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth ; and it was restored whole  
 14 like as the other. Then the Pharisees went out and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

## MARK III.

ness of their hearts, he saith unto the man ; Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out ; and his hand was restored. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

## MATTHEW XII.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence ; and great multitudes followed him ; and  
 16 he healed them all, and charged them that they should not make him known ;  
 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias  
 18 the prophet, saying ; "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased ; I will put my spir-

## MARK III.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea ; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him ;  
 8 and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because

## MATTHEW XII.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb ; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both  
 23 spake and saw. And all the people were amazed and said ; Is not this the son of  
 24 David ? But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said ; This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.

## MARK III.

19 And they went into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him ; for they said ; He is beside himself. And the scribes, which came down from Jerusalem, said ; He hath Beelzebub ; and ; By the prince of the devils cast-

## LUKE VI.

What is lawful on the sabbath-days? to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or 10 to kill? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto him; Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so; and his hand was restored as the 11 other. And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

## MATTHEW XII.

it upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the 19 streets; a bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench; till he send forth judgment 20 unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust."

## MARK III.

of the multitude, lest they 10 should throng him. For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many 11 as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying; Thou art 12 the Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

## LUKE XI.

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb; and it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them 15 said; He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief 16 of the devils; and others, tempting him, sought of him 17 a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them; Every kingdom

## MATTHEW XII.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them; Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you; All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the *Holy Ghost* shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the *Holy Ghost*, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world to come*.

## MARK III.

23 eth he out devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables; How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand; and if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand; and if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and the blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme; but he that shall blaspheme against the *Holy Ghost* hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Because they said; He hath an unclean spirit.

## LUKE XI.

divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against a  
18 house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand ? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelze-  
19 bub. And if I by Beelze-  
bub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out ? Therefore shall they be your  
20 judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out dev-  
ils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.  
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods  
22 are in peace ; but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trust-  
ed, and divideth his spoils.  
23 He that is not with me is against me ; and he that gathereth not with me, scat-  
tereth.

## MATTHEW XII.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt ; for the tree 34 is known by *his* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth 35 speaketh. A good man, out of the good treasure, bringeth forth good things ; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil 36 things. But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the 37 day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying ; Master, we would 39 see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them ; An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly ; so shall the Son of man be three days

## LUKE XI.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest ; and finding none, he saith ; I will return unto my house whence 25 I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept 26 and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there ; and the last *state* of that man is worse 27 than the first. — And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him ; Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said ; Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep 29 it. — And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say ; This is an evil generation ; they seek a sign ; and there shall no sign be given it, but 30 the sign of Jonas. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the

## MATTHEW XII.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with 47 him. Then one said unto

## MARK III.

31 There came then his mother and his brethren ; and, standing without, sent 32 unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him ;

## MATTHEW XII.

and three nights in the heart  
 41 of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it ; because they repented at the preaching of Jonas ; and behold, a greater than Jonas  
 42 is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it ; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.  
 43 — When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finds-  
 44 eth none. Then he saith ; I will return into my house, from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and  
 45 garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits, more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there ; and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

## LUKE XI.

south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them ; for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.  
 32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it ; for they repented at the preaching of Jonas ; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.  
 33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it into a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come  
 34 in may see the light. The light of the body is the eye ; therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light ; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.  
 35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee  
 36 be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

## LUKE VIII.

19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him  
 20 for the press. And it was told him by certain, which

## MATTHEW XII.

him ; Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him ; Who is my mother ? and who are my brethren ? And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said ; Behold, my mother, and my brethren. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father, which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## XIII.

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by 2 the sea-side ; and great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat ; and the whole multitude stood on the 3 shore. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying ; Behold, a sower went 4 forth to sow. And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way *side* ; and the fowls came and devoured them 5 up. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth ; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of 6 earth ; and when the sun was up, they were scorched ; and because they had not root, they withered away. 7 And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprung up,

## MARK III.

and they said unto him ; Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answered them, saying ; Who is my mother, or 34 my brethren ? And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said ; Behold my mother 35 and my brethren. For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

## IV.

1 And he began again to teach by the sea-side ; and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship and sat in the sea ; and the whole multitude was by the sea on 2 the land. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in 3 his doctrine ; Hearken ; Behold, there went out a sower 4 to sow. And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way-side ; and the fowls came and devoured it 5 up. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth ; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth. 6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and, because it had no root, it withered away. And some fell

## LUKE VIII.

said ; Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them ; My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do *it*.

## LUKE VIII.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city he spake by a 5 parable ; A sower went out to sow his seed ; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the 6 air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it 7 lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it, and 8 choked it. And other fell on good ground ; and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred fold. When he had said these things, he cried ; He that hath ears to hear let him hear.

## MATTHEW XIII.

8 and choked them. But other fell into good ground ; and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. — And the disciples came, and said unto him ; Why speakest thou unto them in parables ? He answered and said unto them ; Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven ; but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance ; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith ; "By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them." 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see ; and your ears,

## MARK IV.

among thorns ; and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on good ground ; and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased ; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said ; He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. — And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable. 11 And he said unto them ; Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God ; but unto them that are without all *these* things 12 are done in parables ; that seeing they may see, and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven 13 them. And he said unto them ; Know ye not this parable ? and how then will 14 ye know all parables ? The 15 sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. 16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with 17 gladness ; and have no root

## LUKE VIII.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying ; What might 10 this parable be ? And he said ; Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God ; but to others in parables ; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this ; The seed is the word of 12 God. Those by the way-side, are they that hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out their hearts, lest they should 13 believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall

## MATTHEW XIII.

17 for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard 18 *them*. —— Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart; this is he which received seed by 20 the way *side*. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon 21 with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offend- 22 ed. He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word; and he be- 23 cometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

## MARK IV

in themselves, and so endureth but for a time; afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offend- 18 ed. And others are they which are sown among thorns; these are they who 19 hear the word, and the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word; and it 20 becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive *it*; and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

## LUKE VIII.

14 away. And that which fell among thorns, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

## MARK IV.

21 And he said unto them ; Is a candle brought to put under a bushel, or under a bed ? and not to be set on a candlestick ? For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested ; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

22 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them ; Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you.

23 For he that hath, to him shall be given ; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

## MATTHEW XIII.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying ; The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field. But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat ; and went his way.

25 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him ; Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field ? from whence then hath it tares ? He said unto them ; An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him ; Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up ?

## LUKE VIII.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest ; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear ; for whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

## MARK IV.

26 And he said ; So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground, and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

27 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. —

28 And he said ; Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God ? or with what comparison shall we compare it ?

29 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown

## MATTHEW XIII.

29 But he said ; Nay ; lest, while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest ; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers ; Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles, to burn them ; but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 —— Another parable put he forth unto them, saying ; The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field. Which indeed is the least of all seeds ; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. —— Another parable spake he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. —— All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them ; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying ; “I will open my mouth in parables ; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.”

## MARK IV.

in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth ; 32 but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. —— And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they 34 were able to hear it. But without a parable spake he not unto them ; and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

## MATTHEW XIII.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house. And his disciples came unto him, saying ; Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them ; He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man ; the field is the world ; the good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares are the children of the wicked one ; the enemy, that sowed them, is the devil ; the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity, and shall cast them into a furnace of fire ; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth, as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and, for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls. But, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind ; which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire ; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. — Jesus saith unto them ; Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him ; Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them ; Therefore every scribe, *which is* instructed in the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

## MATTHEW XIII.

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he

## MARK VI.

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country ; and his disciples follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in

## MATTHEW XIII.

taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said ; Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works ? Is not this the carpenter's son ? is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas ? and his sisters, are they not all with us ? whence then hath this *man* all these things ? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

## XIV.

6 But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them ; and pleased Herod ; 7 whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said ; Give me here John Baptist's head 8 in a charger. And the king was sorry ; nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given 9 to her. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

## MARK VI.

the synagogue. And many hearing *him* were astonished, saying ; From whence hath this man these things ? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him ? even such mighty works are wrought by his hands. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon ? and are not his sisters here with us ? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hand upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee ; 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel ; Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give 23 *it* thee. And he sware unto her ; Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my 24 kingdom. And she went

## MATTHEW XIV.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel ; and she brought *it* to her mother. And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it ; and went and told Jesus.

## MARK VI.

forth, and said unto her mother ; What shall I ask ? And she said ; The head of John the Baptist. And she came in straightway, with haste, unto the king, and asked, saying ; I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in the prison ; and brought his head in a charger and gave it to the damsel ; and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. And he said unto them ; Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going ; and they had no leisure so much as to eat.



## PART VI.

### TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

---

#### MATTHEW XIV.

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame 2 of Jesus, and said unto his servants ; This is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

#### MARK VI.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said ; That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. Others said ; That it is Elias. And others said ; That it is a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said ; John, whom I beheaded, is risen from the dead.

---

#### MATTHEW XIV.

13 When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart ; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude ; and was moved with compassion toward them, and he 15 healed their sick. — And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying ; This is a desert place,

#### MARK VI.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. — And the people saw them departing ; and many knew him ; and ran afoot thither out of all cities. And when he came out, he saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them ; because they were as sheep not having a shepherd ; and he began to teach them many things. 35 — And when the day was now far spent, his disciples

## PART VI.

### TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

---

#### LUKE IX.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him ; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was  
8 risen from the dead ; and of some, that Elias had appeared ; and of others, that one of the old prophets was  
9 risen again. And Herod said ; John have I beheaded ; but who is this of whom I hear such things ?  
And he desired to see him.

---

#### LUKE IX.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done ; and he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city  
11 called Bethsaida. And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him. And he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that  
12 had need of healing. And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him ; Send

---

#### JOHN VI.

1 After these things, Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea of Tiberias.*  
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw the miracles, which he did on them that were dis-  
3 eased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.  
4 And the passover, a feast of  
5 the Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip ; Whence shall we

## MATTHEW XIV.

and the time is now past ; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said unto them ; They need not depart ; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say unto him ; We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. He said ; Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, *and* took the five loaves and the two fishes, and, looking up to heaven, he blessed ; and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled ; and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children. 22 And straightway he constrained *his* disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray. And when the evening was come, he was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves ; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night, he went

## MARK VI.

came unto him, and said ; This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed ; send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread ; for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them ; Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him ; Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ? He saith unto them ; How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say ; Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them ; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44 And they that did eat of the loaves were five thousand men. 45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Beth-

## LUKE IX.

the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals ; for we are here in a desert <sup>13</sup> place. But he said unto them ; Give ye them to eat. And they said ; We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this <sup>14</sup> people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples ; Make them sit down by fifties in a company. <sup>15</sup> And they did so, and made <sup>16</sup> them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them ; and brake, and gave to the disciples, to set before the <sup>17</sup> multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled ; and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

## JOHN VI.

buy bread, that these may <sup>6</sup> eat ? (And this he said to prove him ; for he himself knew, what he would do.) <sup>7</sup> Philip answered him ; Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them <sup>8</sup> may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith <sup>9</sup> unto him ; There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes ; but what are they among so <sup>10</sup> many ? And Jesus said ; Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down in number about <sup>11</sup> five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down ; and likewise of the fishes, as much <sup>12</sup> as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples ; Gather up the fragments that remain, that <sup>13</sup> nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. <sup>14</sup> — Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said ; This is of a truth that prophet that should come into

## MATTHEW XIV.

unto them walking on the  
 26 sea. And when the disci-  
 ples saw him walking on  
 the sea, they were troubled,  
 saying ; It is a spirit ; and  
 they cried out for fear.  
 27 But straightway Jesus spake  
 unto them, saying ; Be of  
 good cheer, it is I ; be not  
 28 afraid. And Peter answer-  
 ed him and said ; Lord, if  
 it be thou, bid me come unto  
 thee on the water.  
 29 And he said ; Come. And  
 when Peter was come down  
 out of the ship, he walked  
 on the water to go to Jesus.  
 30 But when he saw the wind  
 boisterous, he was afraid ;  
 and beginning to sink, he  
 cried, saying ; Lord, save  
 31 me ! And immediately Jesus  
 stretched forth *his* hand,  
 and caught him, and said  
 unto him ; O thou of little  
 faith, wherefore didst thou  
 32 doubt ? And when they  
 were come into the ship, the  
 33 wind ceased. Then they  
 that were in the ship came  
 and worshipped him, say-  
 ing ; Of a truth thou art  
 the Son of God.  
 34 And when they were gone  
 over, they came into the  
 35 land of Gennesaret. And  
 when the men of that place  
 had knowledge of him, they  
 sent out into all that country  
 round about ; and brought  
 unto him all that were dis-  
 36 eased, and besought him  
 that they might only touch

## MARK VI.

said, while he sent away  
 46 the people. And when he  
 had sent them away, he de-  
 parted into a mountain to  
 47 pray. — And when even  
 was come, the ship was in  
 the midst of the sea ; and  
 48 he alone on the land. And  
 he saw them toiling in row-  
 ing ; for the wind was con-  
 trary unto them. And about  
 the fourth watch of the night  
 he cometh unto them, walk-  
 ing upon the sea ; and would  
 have passed by them.  
 49 But when they saw him  
 walking upon the sea, they  
 supposed it had been a  
 50 spirit, and cried out. For  
 they all saw him, and were  
 troubled. And immediate-  
 ly he talked with them, and  
 saith unto them ; Be of good  
 cheer ; it is I, be not afraid.  
 51 And he went up unto them in-  
 to the ship ; and the wind  
 ceased. And they were sore  
 52 amazed in themselves beyond  
 measure, and wondered. For  
 they considered not *the miracle*  
 of the loaves ; for their  
 53 heart was hardened. And  
 when they had passed over,  
 they came into the land of  
 Gennesaret ; and drew to  
 the shore.  
 54 And when they were come  
 out of the ship, straightway  
 55 they knew him, and ran  
 through that whole region  
 round about, and began to  
 carry about in beds those  
 that were sick, where they

## JOHN VI.

15 the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come, and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went 17 down unto the sea. And they entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus 18 was not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of 19 a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship ; 20 and they were afraid. But he saith unto them ; It is I ; 21 be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship ; and immediately the ship was at the land, whither they went.

## MATTHEW XIV.

the hem of his garment ; and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## MARK VI.

56 heard he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment ; and as many as touched him were made whole.

## JOHN VI.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save one, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the ship, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;  
 23 (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place, where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had  
 24 given thanks;) when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they took shipping, and  
 25 came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. — And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said  
 26 unto him ; Rabbi, when camest thou hither ? Jesus answered them and said ; Verily, verily, I say unto you ; Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat  
 27 of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you ;  
 28 for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him ; What shall we do, that we might work the works of  
 29 God ? Jesus answered and said unto them ; This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.  
 30 They said therefore unto him ; What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou  
 31 work ? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is writ-  
 32 ten ; “ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.” — Then Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth  
 33 you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the  
 34 world. Then said they unto him ; Lord, evermore give us  
 35 this bread. And Jesus said unto them ; I am the bread of life ; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that  
 36 believeth on me, shall never thirst. But I said unto you,

## JOHN VI.

37 that ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me, I 38 will in no wise cast out ; for I came down from heaven, not 39 to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will of him which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it 40 up again at the last day. For this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life ; and I will raise him up at 41 the last day. — The Jews then murmured at him, because he said ; I am the bread which came down from 42 heaven ; and they said ; Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know ? How is it then that he 43 saith ; I came down from heaven ? Jesus answered and 44 said unto them ; Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, 45 draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets ; “ And they shall be all taught of God.” Every man that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, 46 cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, 47 save he which is of God ; he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath ever- 48.49 lasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did 50 eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead ; this is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat 51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven ; if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever. And the bread that I will give is my flesh, 52 which I will give for the life of the world. — The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying ; How can 53 this man give us *his* flesh to eat ? Then Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh

## JOHN VI.

of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in  
 54 you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath  
 55 eternal life ; and I will raise him up at the last day. For  
 56 my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He  
 that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me,  
 57 and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live  
 by the Father ; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.  
 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven ; not as  
 your fathers did eat, and are dead ; he that eateth of this  
 59 bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-  
 gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*,  
 61 said ; This is a hard saying ; who can hear it ? When Je-  
 sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he  
 62 said unto them ; Doth this offend you ? *What* and if ye shall  
 63 see the Son of man ascend up where he was before ? It is  
 the Spirit that quickeneth ; the flesh profiteth nothing. The  
 words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.  
 64 But there are some of you that believe not ; for Jesus knew  
 from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who  
 65 should betray him. And he said ; Therefore said I unto  
 you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given  
 66 unto him of my Father. — From that *time* many of  
 his disciples went back ; and walked no more with him.  
 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve ; Will ye also go away ?  
 68 Simon Peter answered him ; Lord, to whom shall we  
 69 go ? thou hast the words of eternal life ; and we believe,  
 70 and are sure, that thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus  
 answered them ; Have not I chosen you twelve ? and one of  
 you is a devil. He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon ;  
 71 for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## MATTHEW XV.

1 Then came to Jesus scribes  
 and Pharisees, which were of  
 2 Jerusalem, saying ; Why do  
 thy disciples transgress the  
 tradition of the elders ? for  
 they wash not their hands,  
 3 when they eat bread. But  
 he answered and said unto  
 them ; Why do ye also trans-  
 gress the commandment of

## MARK VII.

1 Then came together unto  
 him the Pharisees and cer-  
 tain of the scribes, which  
 2 came from Jerusalem ; and  
 when they saw some of his  
 disciples eat bread with de-  
 filèd, that is to say, with un-  
 washen hands ; (for the  
 Pharisees, and all the Jews,  
 except they wash *their* hands

## MATTHEW XV.

4 God, by your tradition ? For God commanded, saying ; “ Honour *thy* father and mother ; ” and ; “ He that curseth father or mother, let 5 him die the death.” But ye say ; Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother ; *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profit- 6 ed by me ; and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by 7 your tradition. Ye hypocrites ! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying ; 8 “ This people honoureth me with *their* lips ; but their 9 heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.”

10 —— And he called the multitude, and said unto them ; Hear, and under- 11 stand. Not that which go- eth into the mouth defileth a man ; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defil- 12 eth a man. —— Then came his disciples, and said unto them ; Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying ?

13 But he answered and said ; Every plant, which my heav- enly Father hath not planted, 14 shall be rooted up. Let them alone ; they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind,

## MARK VII.

oft, eat not, holding the tra- 4 dition of the elders ; and when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not ; and many other things there be which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, and of brazen vessels, 5 and tables ;) then the Pharisees and scribes asked him ; Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread 6 with defiled hands ? He answered and said unto them ; Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written ; “ This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far 7 from me. Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the com- 8 mandments of men.” For laying aside the command- ment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups ; and many other such like 9 things ye do. And he said unto them ; Full well ye re- 10 ject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said ; “ Honour thy father and thy mother ; ” and ; “ Who- so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.”

11 But ye say ; If a man shall say to his father or mother ; *It is* Corban, (that is to say, a gift,) by whatsoever thou

## MATTHEW XV.

both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him ; Declare unto us this parable. And Jesus said ; Are ye also yet 17 without understanding ? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the 18 draught ? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the 19 man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts ; murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, 20 blasphemies. These are *the things* which defile a man ; but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

## MARK VII.

mightest be profited by me, 12 *he shall be free* ; and ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother, 13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered ; and many such like things do ye. —

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them ; Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and 15 understand. There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him, can defile him ; but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the 16 man. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 —— And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the 18 parable. And he saith unto them ; Are ye so without understanding also ? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot 19 defile him ? because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly ; and goeth out into the draught, 20 purging all meats. And he said ; That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts ; adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness,

## MATTHEW XV.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts  
 22 of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan  
 came out of the same coast, and cried unto him, saying ;  
 Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David ; my  
 daughter is grievously vexed  
 23 with a devil. But he an-  
 swered her not a word. And  
 his disciples came and be-  
 sought him, saying ; Send  
 her away, for she crieth af-  
 24 ter us. But he answered  
 and said ; I am not sent but  
 25 unto the lost sheep of the  
 house of Israel. Then came  
 she and worshipped him, say-  
 ing ; Lord, help me ! But he  
 26 answered and said ; It is not  
 meet to take the children's  
 bread, and to cast it to dogs.  
 27 And she said ; Truth, Lord ;  
 yet the dogs eat of the  
 28 master's table. Then Jesus  
 answered and said unto her ;  
 O woman, great is thy faith ;  
 be it unto thee, even as thou  
 wilst. And her daughter  
 was made whole from that  
 very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from  
 thence, and came nigh unto  
 the sea of Galilee ; and went  
 up into a mountain, and sat

## MARK VII.

wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness ;  
 23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon ; and entered into a house, and would have no man know it ; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet ; (the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation ;) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

26 But Jesus said unto her ; Let the children first be filled ; for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

27 And she answered and said unto him ; Yes, Lord ; yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

28 And he said unto her ; For this saying go thy way ; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of De-

## MATTHEW XV.

30 down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others*; and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and 31 he healed them; insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said; I have compassion on the multitude, because *it is* now three days *that* they continue with me, and they have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint 33 in the way. And his disciples say unto him; Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them; How many loaves have ye? And they said; Seven, and

## MARK VII.

32 capolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand upon 33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touch- 34 ed his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him; Ephphatha, that is, be opened. 35 And straightway his ears were opened; and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*. 37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying; He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. 8 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, he called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them; 2 I have compassion on the multitude; because *it is* now three days *that* they have been with me, and they have 3 nothing to eat. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; for divers 4 of them came from far. And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man

## MATTHEW XV.

35 a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.  
 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.  
 37 And they did all eat, and were filled ; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left  
 38 seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and  
 39 children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 The Pharisees also and the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them ; When it is evening, ye say ; *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is  
 2 red. And in the morning ; *It will be* foul weather to-day ; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites ! ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times ?  
 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a

## MARK VIII.

satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness ? And he asked them ; How many loaves have ye ? And they said ; Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground ; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them* ; and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small fishes ; and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. So they did eat, and were filled ; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand ; and he sent them away.  
 10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from  
 11 heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith ; Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? Verily I say unto you, there shall no sign be given to this generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

## MATTHEW XVI.

sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them ; take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying ; *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said ; O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread ? Do ye

## MARK VIII.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them saying ; Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying ; *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them ; Why reason ye, because ye have no bread ? Perceive ye not

## MARK VIII.

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida. And they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town ; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, 24 he asked him if he saw aught. And he looked up, and said ;

## MATTHEW XVI.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying ; Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am ?

14 And they said ; Some say that thou art John the Baptist ; some, Elias ; and others, Jeremias, or one of the

15 prophets. He saith unto them ; But whom say ye

16 that I am ? And Simon Peter answered and said ; Thou art the Christ, the Son of the

## MARK VIII.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them ; Whom do men say that I am ? And they answered ; John the Baptist ; but some say Elias ; and others, one of the prophets. And he saith unto them ; But whom say ye that I am ? And Peter answereth and saith unto him ; Thou art the Christ.

## MATTHEW XVI.

not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up ?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of

12 the Sadducees ? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

## MARK VIII.

yet, neither understand ? have ye your heart yet hardened ? Having eyes, see ye not ? and having ears, hear ye not ? and do ye not remember ? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ? They say unto him ; Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up ? And they said ;

21 Seven. And he said unto them ; How is it that ye do not understand ?

## MARK VIII.

25 I see men, as trees, walking. After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up ; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying ; Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

## LUKE IX.

18 And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him ; and he asked them, saying ; Whom say the people that I am ?

19 They answering, said ; John the Baptist ; but some *say* Elias ; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is

20 risen again. He said unto them ; but whom say ye that I am ? Peter answering, said ; The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged

## MATTHEW XVI.

17 living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona ; for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in 18 heaven. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against 19 it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven ; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his 20 disciples, that they should tell no man, that he was 21 the Christ. — From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again 22 the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying ; Be it far from thee, Lord ; this shall 23 not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter ; Get thee behind me, Satan ; thou art an offence unto me ; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. — 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples ; If any man will come after me, let him deny him-

## MARK VIII.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. — And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again ; and he spake that 32 saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying ; Get thee behind me Satan ; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. — 34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them ; Whosoever will follow after me, let him deny himself, and take up his 35 cross and follow me. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save 36 it. (For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his 37 own soul ? or what shall a man give in exchange for 38 his soul ?) Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glo-

## LUKE IX.

them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing ;  
22 saying ; The son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised  
23 the third day. — And he said to *them* all ; If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.  
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save  
25 it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him-  
26 self, or be cast away ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's and of the holy  
27 angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

## MATTHEW XVI.

self, and take up his cross,  
 25 and follow me. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall 26 find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?  
 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels ; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.  
 28 Verily I say unto you, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.  
 17 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother ; and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart. And he was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun ; and his raiment was white as 3 the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.  
 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus ; Lord, it is good for us to be here ; if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and 5 one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them ; and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said ; "This is my beloved Son, in whom

## MARK IX.

ry of his Father with the 9 holy angels. And he said unto them ; Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves ; and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow so as no fuller on earth can 4 white them. And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses ; and they were 5 talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus ; Master, it is good for us to be here ; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.  
 6 For he wist not what to say ; for they were sore afraid.  
 7 And there was a cloud that

## LUKE IX.

28 And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into  
29 a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and*  
30 glistening. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Eli-  
31 as ; who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish  
32 at Jerusalem. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep. And when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.  
33 And it came to pass as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus ; Master,

## MATTHEW XVII.

I am well pleased ; hear ye  
 6 him." And when the dis-  
 ciples heard *it*, they fell on  
 their face, and were sore  
 7 afraid. And Jesus came and  
 touched them, and said ;  
 Arise, and be not afraid.  
 8 And when they had lifted  
 up their eyes, they saw no  
 9 man, save Jesus only. And  
 as they came down from the  
 mountain, Jesus charged  
 them, saying ; Tell the vision  
 to no man, until the Son  
 of man be risen again from  
 10 the dead. —— And his dis-  
 ciples asked him, saying ;  
 Why then say the scribes  
 that Elias must first come ?  
 11 And Jesus answered and  
 said unto them ; Elias truly  
 shall first come, and restore  
 12 all things ; but I say unto  
 you, that Elias is come al-  
 ready, and they knew him  
 not, but have done unto  
 him whatsoever they listed.  
 Likewise shall also the Son  
 of man suffer of them.  
 13 Then the disciples under-  
 stood, that he spake unto  
 them of John the Baptist.  
 14 And when they were come  
 to the multitude, there came  
 to him a *certain* man kneel-  
 ing down to him, and say-  
 ing ; Lord have mercy on  
 my son ; for he is lunatic  
 and sore vexed ; for oft-  
 times he falleth into the fire,  
 15 and oft into the water. And  
 I brought him to thy disci-

## MARK IX.

overshadowed them ; and a  
 voice came out of the cloud ;  
 This is my beloved Son ;  
 8 hear him. And suddenly,  
 when they had looked round  
 about, they saw no man any  
 more, save Jesus only with  
 9 themselves. And as they  
 came down from the moun-  
 tain, he charged them, that  
 they should tell no man what  
 things they had seen, till the  
 Son of man were risen from  
 10 the dead. —— And they  
 kept that saying with them-  
 selves, questioning one with  
 another what the rising from  
 11 the dead should mean. And  
 they asked him, saying ;  
 Why say the scribes that  
 12 Elias must first come ? And  
 he answered and told them ;  
 Elias verily cometh first,  
 and restoreth all things ;  
 and how it is written of the  
 Son of man, that he must  
 suffer many things, and be  
 13 set at nought. But I say  
 unto you, that Elias is in-  
 deed come, and they have  
 done unto him whatsoever  
 they listed, as it is written  
 of him.  
 14 And when he came to *his*  
 disciples, he saw a great  
 multitude about them, and  
 the scribes questioning with  
 15 them. And straightway all  
 the people, when they be-  
 held him, were greatly amazed,  
 and running to *him*, sa-  
 luted him. And he asked  
 them ; What question ye

## LUKE IX.

it is good for us to be here ;  
and let us make three taber-  
nacles, one for thee, and one  
for Moses, and one for Elias ;  
not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there  
came a cloud, and over-  
shadowed them ; and they  
feared as they entered into  
35 the cloud. And there came  
a voice out of the cloud,  
saying ; “ This is my belov-  
36 ed Son ; hear him.” And  
when the voice was past,  
Jesus was found alone. And  
they kept *it* close, and told  
no man in those days any of  
those things which they had  
seen.

37 And it came to pass, that  
on the next day, when they  
were come down from  
the hill, much people met  
38 him. And behold, a man of  
the company cried out, say-  
ing ; Master, I beseech thee  
look upon my son, for he is  
39 mine only child ; and lo, a  
spirit taketh him, and he sud-

## MATTHEW XVII.

ples, and they could not 17 cure him. Then Jesus answered and said ; O faithless and perverse generation ! how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him ; and the child was cured from that 18 very hour. — Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said ; Why could 19 not we cast him out ? And Jesus said unto them ; Because of your unbelief. For verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain ; Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

## MARK IX.

17 among yourselves ? And one of the multitude answered and said ; Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit. 18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him ; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. And I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could 19 not. He answereth, and saith unto them ; O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? 20 bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him. And when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming. 21 And he asked his father ; How long is it ago, since this came unto him ? and he 22 said ; Of a child ; and oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him ; but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help 23 us. Jesus said unto him ; If thou canst believe ; all things are possible to him 24 that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears ; I believe ; help thou 25 mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him ;

## LUKE IX.

denly crieth out, and it tear-  
eth him that he foameth  
again, and bruising him, hard-  
40 ly departeth from him. And  
I besought thy disciples to  
cast him out ; and they could  
41 not. And Jesus answering,  
said ; O faithless and per-  
verse generation ; how long  
shall I be with you, and suffer  
you ? Bring thy son hither.  
42 And as he was yet a coming,  
the devil threw him down,  
and tare *him*. And Jesus  
rebuked the unclean spirit,  
and healed the child, and  
delivered him again to his  
43 father. And they were all  
amazed at the mighty power  
of God.

## MATTHEW XVII.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them ; The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands 23 of men, and they shall kill him ; and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

## MARK IX.

Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee ; Come out of him, and enter no more 26 into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent *him* sore, and came out of him. And he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is 27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up ; and he arose. — 28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately ; Why could not we cast him out ? 29 And he said unto them ; This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. 30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ; and he would not that any 31 man should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them ; The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him ; and after that he is killed, he shall 32 rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. 33 And he came to Capernaum.

## MATTHEW XVII.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said ; Doth not 25 your master pay tribute ? He saith ; Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying ; What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute ? of their own children, or of

## LUKE IX.

43 But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his  
44 disciples ; Let these sayings sink down into your ears ; for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of  
45 men. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, and they perceiv-  
ed it not ; and they feared to ask him of that saying.

## MATTHEW XVII.

26 strangers ? Peter saith unto him ; Of strangers. Jesus saith  
27 unto him ; Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up ; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money ; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying ; Who is the greatest in 2 the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the 3 midst of them, and said ; Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of 4 heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of 5 heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

## MARK IX.

33 And being in the house, he asked them ; What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way ? But they held their peace ; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them ; If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them, and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them ; 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me ; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. — 38 And John answered him, saying ; Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name ; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said ; Forbid him not. For there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against you, is on your part.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were

## MARK IX.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink for the reason that ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto

## LUKE IX.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of  
 47 them should be greatest. And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, 48 and set him by him, and said unto them ; Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me ; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me. For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 And John answered and said ; Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name ; and we forbad him, because he followeth not 50 with us. And Jesus said unto him ; Forbid *him* not ; for he that is not against you, is for you.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the 7 depth of the sea. — Woe unto the world because of

## MARK IX.

you, he shall not lose his reward. — And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me,

## MATTHEW XVIII.

offences ! For it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh ! Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands, or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

## MARK IX.

it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out ; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

## MARK IX.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire ; and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. — Salt is good ; but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it ? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye ? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray ; doth he not leave the ninety and nine upon the moun-

## MATTHEW XVIII.

tains, and goeth and seeketh that which is gone astray ?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which

14 went not astray. Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

15 —— Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go *and* tell him his fault between thee and him alone. If he

16 shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother ; but if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee one or two more ; that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may

17 be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church ; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publi-

18 can. —— Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven ; and whatsoever ye

19 shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my

20 Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said ; Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him ? till seven

22 times ? Jesus saith unto him ; Not, I say unto thee, until

23 seven times, but until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which

24 would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him

25 ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and chil-

26 dren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying ;

27 Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and

28 loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence ; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying ; Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying ;

30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not ; but went and cast him into prison, till he should

31 pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry ; and came and told unto their

## MATTHEW XVIII.

32 lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had  
33 called him, said unto him ; O thou wicked servant, I forgave  
34 thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me ; shouldest not  
thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as  
35 I had pity on thee ? And his lord was wroth, and delivered  
him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due un-  
unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also  
unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his  
brother.

## PART VII.

### TO THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS.

---

#### LUKE IX.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.  
52 And he sent messengers before his face ; and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready  
53 for him. And they did not receive him, because his face  
54 was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his  
disciples, James and John, saw *this*, they said ; Lord, wilt  
thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and  
55 consume them, even as Elias did ? But he turned, and re-  
buked them, and said ; Know ye not what manner of spirit  
56 ye are of ? And they went to another village.

---

#### MATTHEW XIX.

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond  
2 Jordan. And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.  
3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him ; Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?  
4 And he answered and said unto them ; Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made  
5 them male and female ? And he said ; “ For this cause shall a man leave father

---

#### MARK X.

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan ; and the people resort unto him again ; and, as he was wont, he  
2 taught them again. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him ; Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife ? tempting him.  
3 And he answered and said unto them ; What did Mo-  
4 ses command you ? And they said ; Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-  
ment, and to put *her* away.  
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them ; For the hardness of your heart he

## MATTHEW XIX.

and mother, and shall cleave to his wife ; and they twain shall be one flesh." Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 —— They say unto him ; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away ? He saith unto them ; Moses, because of the

## MARK X.

wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. 7 " For this cause shall a man leave his father, and mother, and cleave to his wife ; 8 and they twain shall be one flesh." So then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. —

## MATTHEW XIX.

10 His disciples say unto him ; If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them ; All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom 12 it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb ; and there are some eunuchs,

## MATTHEW XIX.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray ; and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said ; Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me ; for of such is the kingdom of 15 heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him ; Good Master, what good thing

## MARK X.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *his* disciples rebuked those that 14 brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them ; Suffer the little children to come unto me, forbid them not ; for of such is the 15 kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child he shall not enter therein. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and

## MATTHEW XIX.

hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives ; but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery ; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

## MARK X.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them ; Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

## MATTHEW XIX.

which were made eunuchs of men ; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

## LUKE XVIII.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them ; but when *his* disciples saw *it*, 16 they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such 17 is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying ; Good master, what shall I do to inherit

## MATTHEW XIX.

shall I do, that I may have 17 eternal life? And he said unto him; Why askest thou me concerning good? one is good. But if thou wilt enter into life, keep the 18 commandments. He saith unto him; Which? Jesus said; "Thou shalt do no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt 19 not bear false witness; Honour thy father and thy mother;" and; "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." The young man saith unto him; All these things have I kept from my youth up; what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him; If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions. — 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples; Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to enter through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the 24 kingdom of God. When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying; Who then can be

## MARK X.

kneeled to him, and asked him; Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit 18 eternal life? And Jesus said unto him; Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good, 19 but one, *that is* God. Thou knowest the commandments; "Do not commit adultery; Do not kill; Do not steal; Do not bear false witness; Defraud not; Honour thy father and mother." 20 And he answered and said unto him; Master, all these have I observed from 21 my youth. Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him; One thing thou lackest; go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow 22 me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved; for he had great 23 possessions. — And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples; How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the 24 kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them; Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the 25 kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for

## LUKE XVIII.

19 eternal life ? And Jesus said unto him ; Why callest thou me good ? none *is* good, save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments ; “ Do not commit adultery ; do not kill ; do not steal ; do not bear false witness ; honour thy father and thy mother.” And he said ; All these have I kept from my

21 youth up. Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him ; Yet lackest thou one thing ; sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven ;

22 and come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful ; for he

23 was very rich. — And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said ; How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the

24 kingdom of God ! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into

25 the kingdom of God. And they that heard it, said ; Who then can be saved ?

26 And he said ; The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

## MATTHEW XIX.

26 saved? But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them ; With men this is impossible ; but with God all things are 27 possible. — Then answered Peter, and said unto him ; Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee ; what shall we have there- 28 fore ? And Jesus said unto them ; Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the 29 twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. 30 — But many *that are* first shall be last ; and the last *shall be* first.

## MARK X.

a rich man to enter into the 26 kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves ; Who then can 27 be saved ? And Jesus looking upon them, saith ; With men *it is* impossible, but not with God ; for with God all things are possible. 28 Peter began to say unto him ; Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jesus answered and said ; Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the 30 gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundred-fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last ; and the last, first.

## MATTHEW XX.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire 2 labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vine- 3 yard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw oth- 4 ers standing idle in the market-place ; and said unto them ; Go ye also into the vineyard ; and whatsoever is right, I will 5 give you. And they went their way. Again he went out 6 about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others 7 standing, and saith unto them ; Why stand ye here all the

## LUKE XVIII.

28 Then Peter said ; Lo, we have left all, and follow-  
29 ed thee. And he said unto them ; Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of  
30 God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life ever-lasting.

## MATTHEW XX.

7 day idle ? They say unto him ; Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them ; Go ye also into the vineyard ; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.  
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward ; Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, 9 beginning from the last, unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every 10 man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more ; and they likewise received 11 every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they 12 murmured against the good man of the house, saying ;

## MATTHEW XX.

These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat 13 of the day. But he answered one of them, and said ; Friend, I do thee no wrong ; didst not thou agree with me 14 for a penny ? Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way. I will 15 give unto this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own ? is thine eye evil because 16 I am good ? So the last shall be first ; and the first, last. For many be called, but few chosen.

## LUKE XIII.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and 23 journeying towards Jerusalem. Then said one unto him ; Lord, are there few that be saved ? And he said unto them ; 24 Strive to enter in at the strait door ; for many I say unto 25 you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying ; Lord, lord, open unto us ; and he shall answer and say unto you ; I know you not whence you are ; 26 then shall ye begin to say ; We have eaten and drunk in 27 thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say ; I tell you, I know you not whence you are ; de-

## MATTHEW XX.

17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve 18 disciples apart in the way, and said unto them ; Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes ; and they shall condemn him 19 to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

## MARK X.

32 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem ; and Jesus went before them ; and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should 33 happen unto him, *saying* ; Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes ; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles, and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him,

## LUKE XIII.

28 part from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom 29 of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north and *from* the south ; and shall sit down in the kingdom of 30 God. And behold, there are last which shall be first ; and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him ; Get thee out, and depart hence ; for Herod will 32 kill thee. And he said unto them ; Go ye and tell that fox ; Behold, I cast out devils and I do cures to-day and to-mor- 33 row, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following ; 34 for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood 35 under *her* wings ! and ye would not. Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*. And I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say ; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## LUKE XVIII.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them ; Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on ;

33 and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death ; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things ; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

## MARK X.

and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

## MATTHEW XX.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshiping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her ; What wilt thou ? She saith unto him ; Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said ; Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of ? They say unto him ; We are able. And he saith unto them ; Ye shall drink indeed of my cup ; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. — And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying ; Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them ; What would ye that I should do for you ? They said unto him ; Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them ; Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ? 39 And they said unto him ; We can. And Jesus said unto them ; Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal 40 shall ye be baptized ; but to sit on my right hand, and

## MARK X.

## LUKE XIX.

1.2 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus ; which was 3 the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the press, 4 because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him ; for he was to 5 pass that *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him ; Zaccheus, make haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy 6 house. And he made haste, and came down, and received 7 him joyfully. And when they saw *it* they all murmured, say-

## MATTHEW XX.

25 the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. It shall not be so among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister ; and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant ; even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

## MARK X.

on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them ; Ye know, that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister ; and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all ; for even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. — And they came to Jericho.

## LUKE XIX.

ing, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* four-fold. And Jesus said unto him ; This day is salvation come to this house ; forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham ; for the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore ; A certain nobleman went into a far coun-

## LUKE XIX.

13 try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, 14 and said unto them ; Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying ; We will 15 not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money ; that he might know how 16 much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying ; Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him ; Well, thou good servant ; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority 18 over ten cities. And the second came, saying ; Lord, thy 19 pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to 20 him ; Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying ; Lord, behold *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a 21 napkin. For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man ;

## MATTHEW XX.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude 30 followed him. And behold, two blind men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying ; Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of 31 David ! And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace. But they cried the more, saying ; Have mercy on us, O Lord, 32 *thou* Son of David ! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said ; What will ye that I shall do unto you ? 33 They say unto him ; Lord, that our eyes may be open- 34 ed. So Jesus had compas- sion on them, and touched their eyes ; and immediate- ly their eyes received sight ; and they followed him.

## MARK X.

46 And as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the 47 highway-side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say ; Jesus, thou son of David, have 48 mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace ; but he cried the more a great deal ; Thou son of David, have 49 mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called ; and they call the blind man, saying unto him ; Be of good com- fort, rise ; he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to

## LUKE XIX.

thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that  
22 thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him ; Out of thine  
own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant ; thou  
knewst that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not  
23 down, and reaping that I did not sow ; wherefore then gavest  
not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might  
24 have required mine own with usury ? And he said unto  
them that stood by ; Take from him the pound, and give *it*  
25 to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him ;  
26 Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, that unto  
every one which hath, shall be given ; and from him that  
hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.  
27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign  
28 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me. And  
when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to  
Jerusalem.

## LUKE XVIII.

35 And it came to pass, that,  
as he was come nigh unto  
Jericho, a certain blind man  
sat by the way side begging.  
36 And hearing the multitude  
pass by, he asked what it  
37 meant. And they told him,  
that Jesus of Nazareth passeth  
38 by. And he cried, saying ;  
Jesus, thou son of David,  
39 have mercy on me. And  
they which went before re-  
buked him, that he should  
hold his peace. But he  
cried so much the more ;  
Thou son of David, have  
40 mercy on me. And Jesus  
stood and commanded him  
to be brought unto him.  
And when he was come  
41 near, he asked him, saying ;  
What wilt thou that I shall  
do unto thee ? And he said ;  
Lord, that I may receive

## MARK X.

51 Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? The blind man said unto him ; Lord, that I might receive my sight.  
 52 And Jesus said unto him ; Go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

## JOHN XI.

55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand ; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to 56 purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple ; What think 57 ye ? that he will not come to the feast ? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## MATTHEW XXI.

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent 2 Jesus two disciples, saying unto them ; Go into the vil- lage over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her ; loose *them*, and bring *them* 3 unto me. And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say ; The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he 4 will send them. All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spok-

## MARK XI.

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Beth- phage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth 2 forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them ; Go your way into the village over against you ; and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon nev- er man sat ; loose him, and 3 bring *him*. And if any man say unto you ; Why do ye this ? say ye ; The Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him 4 hither. And they went their

## LUKE XVIII.

42 my sight. And Jesus said unto him ; Receive thy sight ; thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God ; and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## JOHN XII.

1 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.  
 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there ; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might 10 see Lazarus also whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also 11 to death ; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

## LUKE XIX.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of his 30 disciples, saying ; Go ye into the village over against *you* ; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat ; loose him, and bring *him* 31 *hither*. And if any man ask you ; Why do ye loose *him* ? thus shall ye say unto him ; Because the Lord hath need 32 of him. And they that were sent went their way, and

## JOHN XII.

12 On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried ; Hosanna ; blessed *is* the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of 14 the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written ; 15 " Fear not, daughter of Sion ; behold thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt." 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first ; but

## MATTHEW XXI.

en by the prophet, saying ;  
 5 “Tell ye the daughter of Sion ; Behold, thy King com-  
 eth unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt  
 6 the foal of an ass.” And the disciples went, and did as Je-  
 7 sus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes ;  
 8 and he sat thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way ; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed  
 9 *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying ; Hosanna to the Son of David ; blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the high-  
 10 est ! — And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying ;  
 11 Who is this ? And the multitude said ; This is Jesus the prophet, of Nazareth of Galilee.  
 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple,  
 15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying ; Hosanna to the Son of David ! they were  
 16 sore displeased, and said unto him ; Hearest thou what these say ? And Jesus saith unto them ; Yea ; have ye never read ; “Out of the

## MARK XI.

way, and found a colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met ;  
 5 and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them ; What do ye, loosing the colt ?  
 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded ; and they let them go.  
 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him ; and he sat  
 8 upon him. And many spread their garments in the way ; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed  
 9 them in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying ; Hosanna ; blessed is he that cometh in the name of the  
 10 Lord ; Blessed be the coming kingdom of our father David ; Hosanna in the highest. — And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple.

## LUKE XIX.

found even as he had said  
 33 unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them ; Why  
 34 loose ye the colt ? And they said ; The Lord hath  
 35 need of him. And they brought him to Jesus ; and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set  
 36 Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their clothes  
 37 in the way. — And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had  
 38 seen, saying ; Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord ; peace in heaven, and glory in the  
 39 highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him ; Master, rebuke thy disciples.  
 40 And he answered and said unto them ; I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. — And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept  
 41 over it, saying ; If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace ! but now they are hid from  
 42 thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a

## JOHN XII.

when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. —  
 17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, 18 bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had  
 19 done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves ; Ye perceive how ye prevail nothing ; behold, the world is gone after him.

## MATTHEW XXI.

mouth of babes and sucklings  
thou hast perfected praise ?”

## JOHN XII.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up  
21 to worship at the feast. The same came therefore to Phi-  
lip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him,  
22 saying ; Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth  
23 Andrew ; and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And  
Jesus answered them, saying ; The hour is come, that the  
24 Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto  
you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it  
abideth alone ; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.  
25 He that loveth his life shall lose it ; and he that hateth  
26 his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal. If any  
man serve me, let him follow me ; and where I am, there  
shall also my servant be ; if any man serve me, him will my  
27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled ; and what shall  
I say ? Father, save me from this hour ? But for this  
28 cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name.  
Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying* ; “ I have  
29 both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.” The people  
therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered.  
30 Others said ; An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and  
said ; This voice came not because of me, but for your  
31 sakes. Now is the judgment of this world ; now shall the  
32 prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up  
33 from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said,  
34 signifying what death he should die. — The people  
answered him ; We have heard out of the law that Christ  
abideth for ever ; and how sayest thou, the Son of man must  
35 be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ? Then Jesus said un-  
to them ; Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk, while  
ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you ; for he  
that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

## LUKE XIX.

trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep  
 44 thee in on every side ; and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee ; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another ; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

## JOHN XII.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

## MATTHEW XXI.

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

## MARK XI.

11 And when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

## JOHN XII.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, 38 yet they believed not on him ; that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake ; “ Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord 39 been revealed ? ” Therefore they could not believe ; be- 40 cause that Esaias said again ; “ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and 41 I should heal them.” These things said Esaias, when he 42 saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put 43 out of the synagogue ; for they loved the praise of men more 44 than the praise of God. — Jesus cried, and said ; He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that 45 sent me ; and he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth 47 on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not, (for I came

## JOHN XII.

48 not to judge the world, but to save the world;) he that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him; the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge 49 him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but

## MATTHEW XXI.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he 19 hungered. And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and said unto it; Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of 13 them that sold doves; and said unto them; It is written; "My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves."

## MARK XI.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry; and seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And he answered and said unto it; No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. —

15 And they come to Jerusalem; and he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple; and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16 and would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, saying unto them; Is it not written; "My house shall be called, of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it 18 a den of thieves." And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his 19 doctrine. And when even was come he went out of the city.

## JOHN XII.

the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what  
50 I should say, and what I should speak ; and I know that his  
commandment is life everlasting. Whatsoever I speak  
therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

---

## LUKE XIX.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein,  
46 and them that bought, saying unto them ; It is written ; " My house is the house of prayer ; but ye have made it a den of  
47 thieves." — And he taught daily in the temple ; but the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people  
48 sought to destroy him. And they could not find what they might do ; for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

## MATTHEW XXI.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying ; How soon is the fig-tree withered away ! Jesus answered and said unto them ; Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain ; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea ; it shall be 22 done. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said ; By what authority doest thou these things ? and who gave 24 thee this authority ? And Jesus answered and said unto them ; I also will ask you

## MARK XI.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him ; Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them ; Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain ; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea ; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass ; he shall have 24 whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them* ; and ye shall 25 receive *them*. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any ; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you 26 your trespasses. But, if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. 27 And they come again to Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28 and say unto him ; By what authority doest thou these things ; and who gave thee this authority, to do these 29 things ? And Jesus answered

## LUKE XX.

1 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him*, with  
2 the elders, and spake unto him, saying; Tell us, by what authority doest thou

## MATTHEW XXI.

one thing ; which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do 25 these things ; The baptism of John, whence was it ? from heaven, or of men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say, from heaven ; he will say unto us ; Why did ye not then believe him ? 26 But if we shall say, of men ; we fear the people ; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said ; We cannot tell. And he said unto them ; Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 — But what think ye ? A certain man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said ; Son, go work to- 29 day in my vineyard. He answered and said ; I will not ; but afterward he re- 30 pented and went. And he came to the other and said likewise. And he answered and said ; I go, sir ; and 31 went not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father ? They say unto him ; The first. Jesus saith unto them ; Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the king- 32 dom of God before you. 33 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not ; but the publicans and the harlots believed him ; and

## MARK XI.

and said unto them ; I will also ask of you one ques- 30 tion ; and answer me, and I will tell you by what author- 31 ity I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men ? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say ; From heaven, he will say ; Why then did 32 ye not believe him ? But if we shall say ; Of men ; they feared the people ; for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus ; We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them ; Neither do I tell you, by what au- 34 thority I do these things.

## LUKE XX.

these things? or who is he  
that gave thee this authori-  
3 ty? And he answered and  
said unto them; I will also  
ask you one thing, and an-  
4 swer me; The baptism of  
John, was it from heaven, or  
5 of men? And they reasoned  
with themselves, saying; If  
we shall say; From heaven,  
he will say; Why then be-  
6 lieved ye him not? But and  
if we say; Of men; all the  
people will stone us; for  
they be persuaded that John  
7 was a prophet. And they  
answered, that they could  
8 not tell whence *it was*. And  
Jesus said unto them; Nei-  
ther tell I you by what au-  
thority I do these things.

## MATTHEW XXI.

ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. —

33 Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the

35 fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first; and they did unto them like-

37 wise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying; They will reverence

38 my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves; This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize

39 on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and

40 slew him. When the lord, therefore, of the vineyard cometh, what will he do un-

41 to those husbandmen? They say unto him; He will miserably destroy those wicked men; and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

## MARK XII.

1 And he began to speak unto them by parables; A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into

2 a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the

3 vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully han-

5 dled. And he sent another; and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying; They will reverence

7 my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves; This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out

9 of the vineyard. What shall, therefore, the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the hus-

## LUKE XX.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable ; A man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen ; and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard ; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away

11 empty. And again he sent another servant ; and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent

12 *him* away empty. And again he sent a third ; and they wounded him also, and cast

13 *him* out. Then said the lord of the vineyard ; What shall I do ? I will send my beloved son ; it may be they will reverence *him* when they

14 see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying ; This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto

16 them ? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said ; God

17 forbid. And he beheld

## MATTHEW XXI.

42 Jesus saith unto them ; Did ye never read in the scriptures ; " The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ; this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? " Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. — And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude ; because they took him for a prophet.

## MARK XII.

10 bandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture ; " The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner ; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? " — And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people ; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them.

## MATTHEW XXII.

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by 2 parables, and said ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto a 3 certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to 4 the wedding ; and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying ; Tell them which are bidden ; Behold, I have prepared my dinner ; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready ; come unto the 5 marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways ; 6 one to his farm, another to his merchandise. And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and 7 slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth ; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his ser-

## LUKE XX.

them, and said ; What is this then that is written ; “ The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ? ” Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him ; and they feared the people ; for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

## MATTHEW XXII.

vants ; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good ; and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment ; and he saith unto him ; Friend, how comest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment ? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants ; Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

## MATTHEW XXII.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying; Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*; for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us, therefore, what thinkest thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto 18 Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said; Why tempt ye 19 me, *ye* hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a 20 penny. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image 21 and superscription? They say unto him; Cesar's. Then saith he unto them; Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things 22 that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled; and left him, and went their way. 23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and asked him, saying; Master, Moses said; "If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto 25 his brother." Now there were with us seven brethren; and the first, when he

## MARK XII.

12 And they left him and 13 went their way. And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they were come, they say unto him; Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth; is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? 15 shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them; Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I 16 may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image, and superscription? And they said unto him; 17 Cesar's. And Jesus answering, said unto them; Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him. 18 — Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying; 19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, "If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." Now there were seven brethren; and the first took a wife,

## LUKE XX.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men ; that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of  
21 the governor. And they asked him, saying ; Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of  
22 God truly. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Ce-  
23 sar, or no ? But he perceiv-  
ed their craftiness, and said unto them ; Why tempt ye  
24 me ? Shew me a penny ; whose image and superscrip-  
tion hath it ? They answer-  
25 ed and said ; Cesar's. And he said unto them ; Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's ; and unto God the things  
26 which be God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people ; and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.  
27 — Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked  
28 him, saying ; Master, Moses wrote unto us, “ if any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed  
29 unto his brother.” There were therefore seven breth-

## MATTHEW XXII.

had married a wife, deceased ; and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven ? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them ; Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying ; "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?" God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together ; then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying ; Master, which is the great commandment in the law ? Jesus said unto him ; "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

## MARK XII.

and dying left no seed. And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed ; and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no seed. Last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them ? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering, said unto them ; Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God ? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven. And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying ; "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?" He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Ye therefore do greatly err. — And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him ; Which is the first commandment of all ? And Jesus answered him ; The first commandment of all is ; "Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord ; and thou shalt

## LUKE XX.

ren ; and the first took a wife and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her ; and in like manner the seven also ; they left no children, and died. Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she ? for seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering, said unto them ; The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage ;

35 but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage ; neither can they die any more ; for they are equal unto the angels ; and are the children of God, being the children of the

37 resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the

38 God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living ; for all live unto him. Then certain of the scribes answering, said ; Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

## MATTHEW XXII.

and with all thy mind.”

38 This is the first and great  
39 commandment. And the  
second *is* like unto it ;  
“ Thou shalt love thy neigh-  
40 bour as thyself.” On these  
two commandments hang all  
the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were  
gathered together, Jesus ask-  
42 ed them, saying ; What  
think ye of Christ ? whose  
son is he ? They say unto  
him ; *The son of David.*

43 He saith unto them ; How  
then doth David in spirit call  
44 him Lord ? saying ; “ The  
LORD said unto my Lord ;  
Sit thou on my right hand, till  
1 make thine enemies thy  
45 footstool.” If David then call  
him Lord, how is he his son ?

46 And no man was able to an-  
swer him a word ; neither durst  
any man, from that day forth,  
ask him any more questions.

23 Then spake Jesus to the  
multitude, and to his disci-  
2 ples, saying ; The scribes  
and the Pharisees sit in Mo-  
3 ses’ seat. All, therefore,  
whatsoever they bid you ob-  
serve, *that* observe and do ;  
but do not ye after their  
works ; for they say, and do  
4 not. For they bind heavy  
burdens, and grievous to be  
borne, and lay *them* on men’s  
shoulders ; but they *them-  
selves* will not move them  
with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do  
for to be seen of men. They

## MARK XII.

love the Lord thy God with  
all thy heart, and with all  
thy soul, and with all thy  
mind, and with all thy  
strength.” This *is* the first  
31 commandment. And the  
second *is* like, *namely* this ;  
“ Thou shalt love thy neigh-  
bour as thyself.” There is  
none other commandment  
32 greater than these. And  
the scribe said unto him ;  
Well, Master, thou hast said  
the truth, for there is one  
*God*, and there is none oth-  
33 er but he ; and to love him  
with all the heart, and with  
all the understanding, and  
with all the soul, and with  
all the strength, and to love  
*his* neighbour as himself, is  
more than all whole burnt-  
offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that  
he answered discreetly, he  
said unto him ; Thou art not  
far from the kingdom of  
God. And no man after  
that durst ask him any  
35 question. — And Jesus  
answered and said, while he  
taught in the temple ; How  
say the scribes, that Christ  
36 is the son of David ? For  
David himself said by  
the Holy Ghost ; “ The  
LORD saith to my Lord ;  
Sit thou on my right hand,  
till I make thine enemies thy  
37 footstool.” David there-  
fore himself calleth him  
Lord ; and whence is he  
*then* his son ? — And the

## LUKE XX.

41 And he said unto them ;  
How say they that Christ  
42 is David's son ? And  
David himself saith in the  
book of Psalms ; " The  
LORD said unto my Lord ;  
Sit thou on my right hand,  
43 till I make thine enemies thy  
44 footstool." David there-  
fore calleth him Lord, how  
is he then his son ? —  
45 Then in the audience of all  
the people, he said unto his  
46 disciples ; Beware of the

## MATTHEW XXIII.

make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders  
 6 of their garments ; and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in  
 7 the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi,  
 8 Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi ; for one is your Master ; and all ye are  
 9 brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth ; for one is your Father, which  
 10 is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters ; for one is your Master, *even* Christ.  
 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your  
 12 servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased ; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

## MARK XII.

common people heard him 38 gladly. And he said unto them in his doctrine ; Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the 39 market-places, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at 40 feasts ; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers ; these shall receive greater damnation.

## MATTHEW XXIII.

14 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer ; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.  
 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men ; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.  
 16 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte ; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say ; Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind ! for whether is greater ? the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold ? And ; Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever 19 sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. Ye fools, and blind ! for whether *is* greater ? the gift, or the altar that

## LUKE XX.

scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms <sup>47</sup> at feasts ; which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers ; the same shall receive greater damnation.

## MATTHEW XXIII.

20 sanctifieth the gift ? Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon ; and whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein ; and he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin ; and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. But these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides ! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and unrighteousness. Thou blind Pharisee ! cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear

## MATTHEW XXIII.

beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, 28 and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and 29 iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the 30 sepulchres of the righteous, and say ; If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them 32 which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of 33 your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers ! how can 34 ye escape the damnation of hell ? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes ; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify, and *some* of them shall ye

## MARK XII.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury. And many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a 43 farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and

## LUKE XXI.

1 And he looked up and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites, and he said ; Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all. 4 For all these have of their

## MATTHEW XXIV.

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple ; and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them ; See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 — And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying ; Tell us, when

## MARK XIII.

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him ; Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings 2 are here. And Jesus answering, said unto him ; Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 — And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and

## MATTHEW XXIII.

scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city  
 35 to city ; that upon you may come all the righteous blood,  
 shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto  
 the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew be-  
 36 tween the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, that  
 all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets,  
 and stonest them which are sent unto thee ; how often would  
 I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gather-  
 38 eth her chickens under *her* wings ! and ye would not. Be-  
 39 hold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto  
 you ; Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say ;  
 Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## MARK XII.

said unto them ; Verily I  
 say unto you, that this poor  
 widow hath cast more in,  
 than all they which have cast  
 44 into the treasury. For all  
*they* did cast in of their abun-  
 dance ; but she of her want  
 did cast in all that she had,  
 even all her living.

## LUKE XXI.

abundance cast in unto the  
 offerings of God ; but she of  
 her penury hath cast in all  
 the living that she had.

## LUKE XXI.

5 And as some spake of the  
 temple, how it was adorned  
 with goodly stones, and gifts,  
 6 he said ; *As for* these things  
 which ye behold, the days  
 will come, in the which  
 there shall not be left one  
 stone upon another, that shall  
 7 not be thrown down. And  
 they asked him, saying ;  
 Master, but when shall these  
 things be ? and what sign  
 will there be when these  
 things shall come to pass ?  
 8 And he said ; Take heed

## MATTHEW XXIV.

shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them; Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended; and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. — When ye therefore shall see the abomina-

## MARK XIII.

Andrew, asked him privately; Tell us, when shall these things be, and what *shall be* the sign, when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answering them, began to say; Take heed lest any *man* deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled; for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not* be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles. These *are* the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves; for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings, for my sake, for a testimony against them. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the <sup>12</sup> Holy Ghost. Now, the

## LUKE XXI.

that ye be not deceived. For many shall come in my name, saying ; I am *Christ*, and the time draweth near. Go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified ; for these things must first come to pass ; but the end *is* not by and by. Then said he unto them ; Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom ; and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences ; and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven. — But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends ; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But there shall not a hair of your

## MATTHEW XXIV.

tion of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place ; (whoso readeth, let him understand;) 16 then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains ; let him which is on the house-top not come down to take the things in his house ; neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! But pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on 21 the sabbath-day. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall 22 be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved ; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you ; Lo, here is Christ, or there ; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall 25 deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you ; Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth ; Behold, he is in the secret chambers ; believe it not. 27 For as the lightning cometh

## MARK XIII.

brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them 13 to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men, for my name's sake. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. — But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not ; (let him that readeth understand;) then let them that be in Judea 15 flee to the mountains ; and let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his 16 house ; and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those 17 days ! And pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter. For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation, which God created, unto this time neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved ; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 — And then if any man shall say to you ; Lo, here is Christ ; or ; Lo, he is there ;

## LUKE XXI.

19 head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 — And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains ; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out ; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days ; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people ;

24 and they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations ; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. —

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars ; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity at the roar of the sea and the waves ;

26 men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth ; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And

## MATTHEW XXIV.

out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together. — Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven ; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet ; and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. — Now learn a parable of the fig-tree ; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh. So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away ; but my words shall not pass away. — But of that day and hour knoweth no

## MARK XIII.

believe *him* not. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. But take ye heed ; behold I have foretold you all things. — But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light ; and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now learn a parable of the fig-tree ; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near. So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away ; but my words shall not pass away. — But of that day or *that* hour knoweth no

## LUKE XXI.

when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads ; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable ; Behold the fig-tree and all the trees ;  
30 when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is  
31 now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God  
32 is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away, till all  
33 be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away ; but my words shall not pass

## MATTHEW XXIV.

*man, no, not the angels of heaven, but the Father only.*  
 37 *But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of*  
 38 *the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into*  
 39 *the ark, and knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall also the coming of the Son of*  
 40 *man be. Then shall two be in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*  
 41 *Two women shall be grinding at the mill ; the one shall be taken and the other left.*  
 42 *Watch, therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.*

## MARK XIII.

*man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.*  
 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray ; for ye know not when*  
 34 *the time is. For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.*  
 35 *Watch ye therefore ; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the*  
 36 *morning ; lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.*  
 37 *And what I say unto you, I say unto all ; Watch.*

## MATTHEW XXIV.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready ; for in such an hour as ye*  
 44 *think not, the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his*  
 45 *household, to give them meat in due season ? Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.*  
 46 *Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over*  
 47 *all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his*  
 48 *heart ; My lord delayeth his coming ; and shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the*  
 49 *drunken ; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of ;*  
 50 *and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*  
 25 — *Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the*

## LUKE XXI.

34 away. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life ; and *so* that day come upon 35 you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face 36 of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore always, and pray that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

## MATTHEW XXV.

2 bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were* 3 foolish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took 4 no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with 5 their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered, and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made ; Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him. Then 8 all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise ; Give us of your oil, for our lamps 9 are gone out. But the wise answered, saying ; *Not so* ; lest there be not enough for us and you ; go ye rather to them 10 that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage ; and the door was shut. Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying ; Lord, Lord, open 12 to us. But he answered and said ; Verily I say unto you, I 13 know you not. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the 14 day nor the hour. — For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants,

## MATTHEW XXV.

15 and delivered unto them his goods ; and unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his 16 journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and 17 traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth 19 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of 20 those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents ; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more. 21 His Lord said unto him ; Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy 22 of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents ; behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. His lord said unto him ; Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said ; Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed ; and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent 25 in the earth ; lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him ; *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, didst thou know that I reap where I sowed not, 27 and gather where I have not strawed ? Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers ; and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with 28 usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* 29 unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance ; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which 30 he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the

## MATTHEW XXVI.

## MARK XIV.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his dis- | 1 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread ; and the

## MATTHEW XXV.

angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory,  
 32 and before him shall be gathered all nations ; and he shall  
 separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his*  
 33 sheep from the goats ; and he shall set the sheep on his right  
 34 hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say  
 unto them on his right hand ; Come, ye blessed of my  
 Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foun-  
 35 dation of the world. For I was a hungered, and ye  
 gave me meat ; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink ;  
 36 I was a stranger, and ye took me in ; naked, and ye  
 clothed me ; I was sick, and ye visited me ; I was in prison,  
 37 and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer  
 him, saying ; Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed  
 38 *thee* ? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink ? when saw we thee  
 a stranger, and took *thee* in ? or naked, and clothed *thee* ?  
 39 or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto  
 40 thee ? And the King shall answer and say unto them ; Ver-  
 ily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one  
 of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.  
 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand ; Depart  
 from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the  
 42 devil and his angels. For I was a hungered, and ye gave me  
 43 no meat ; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink ; I was a  
 stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye clothed me  
 44 not ; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then  
 shall they also answer, saying ; Lord, when saw we thee a  
 hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in  
 45 prison, and did not minister unto thee ? Then shall he an-  
 swer them, saying ; Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye  
 did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.  
 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment ; but  
 the righteous into life eternal.

## LUKE XXI.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple ; and  
 at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the*  
 38 *mount of Olives*. And all the people came early in the morn-  
 ing to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## LUKE XXII.

1 Now the feast of unleav-  
 ened bread drew nigh, which  
 2 is called the passover ; and

## JOHN XII.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

2 ciples ; Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover* ; and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was 4 called Caiaphas ; and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtily, and kill 5 *him*. But they said ; Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head as he sat *at meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying ; To what purpose is this waste ? For this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them ; Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you ; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she 13 did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be

## MARK XIV.

chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said ; Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment, of spikenard very precious ; and she brake the box, and 4 poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said ; Why was this waste of the ointment made ?

5 For this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against 6 her. And Jesus said ; Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good 7 work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good ; but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could ; she is come beforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one

## LUKE XXII.

the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him ; for they feared the people.

## JOHN XII.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served ; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.  
 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair ; and the house was filled with the  
 4 odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him ;  
 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor ?  
 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what  
 7 was put therein. Then said Jesus ; Let her alone ; against the day of my bury-  
 8 ing hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you, but me ye have not always.

3 Then entered Satan into

## MATTHEW XXVI.

preached in the whole world, *there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.*

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*; What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for 16 thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him; Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said; Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him; The Master saith; My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

## MARK XIV.

of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad; and promised to give him money. And he sought, how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him; Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat 13 the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them; Go ye into the city; and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him; and wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house; The Master saith; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with 15 my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished and prepared; there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

20 Now when even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

## MARK XIV.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

## LUKE XXII.

4 Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto 5 them. And they were glad ; and covenanted to give him 6 money. And he promised ; and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed ; 8 and he sent Peter and John, saying ; Go and prepare us the passover, that we may 9 eat. And they said unto him ; Where wilt thou that 10 we prepare ? And he said unto them ; Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house 11 where he entereth in ; and ye shall say unto the good man of the house ; The master saith unto thee ; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passo- 12 ver with my disciples ? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished ; there 13 make ready. And they went and found as he had said unto them ; and they made ready the passover.

## LUKE XXII.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

## LUKE XXII.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them  
 25 should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them ;  
 The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and  
 they that exercise authority upon them are called benefac-  
 26 tors. But ye *shall* not *be* so ; but he that is greatest among  
 you, let him be as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he  
 27 that doth serve. For whether *is* greater ? he that sitteth at  
 meat, or he that serveth ? *is* not he that sitteth at meat ? but  
 28 I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which  
 29 have continued with me in my temptations. And as my  
 Father hath appointed unto me a kingdom, I appoint unto  
 30 you, that ye eat and drink at my table in my kingdom ;  
 and ye shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of  
 Israel.

15 And he said unto them ; With desire I have desired to  
 16 eat this passover with you, before I suffer. For I say unto  
 you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in  
 17 the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave  
 thanks, and said ; Take this, and divide *it* among your-  
 18 selves. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of  
 the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

## JOHN XIII.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew  
 that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this  
 world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in  
 2 the world, he loved them unto the end ; and supper being  
 ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Is-  
 3 cariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,) Jesus knowing that the  
 Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was  
 4 come from God, and went to God ; he riseth from supper,

## MATTHEW XXVI.

21 And as they did eat, he said ; Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray  
 22 me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him ; Lord, is it I ?  
 23 And he answered and said ;

## MARK XIV.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said ; Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray  
 19 me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one ; *Is* it I ? and another *said* ; *Is* it I ?

## JOHN XIII.

and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded 5 himself ; after that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel 6 wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter ; and Peter saith unto him ; Lord, dost thou wash my 7 feet ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; What I do thou 8 knowest not now, but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him ; Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him ; If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him ; Lord, not my feet only, but 10 also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him ; He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean 11 every whit ; and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him ; therefore said he ; Ye are not all 12 clean. — So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto 13 them ; Know ye what I have done to you ? Ye call me ; 14 Master, and Lord ; and ye say well ; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also 15 ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an 16 example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his 17 lord, neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If 18 ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak not of you all ; I know whom I have chosen ; but that the scripture may be fulfilled ; “ He that eateth bread with me, 19 hath lifted up his heel against me.” Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I 20 am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you ; He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

## LUKE XXII.

21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with 22 me on the table. And truly the son of man goeth as it was determined ; but woe unto that man by whom he 23 is betrayed. And they began to inquire among them-

## JOHN XIII.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The son of man goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

## MARK XIV.

20 And he answered and said unto them ; *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

## JOHN XIII.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him ; 26 Lord, who is it ? Jesus answered ; He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon. 27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him ; That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at 29 the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some of *them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him ; Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast ; or that he should give something to the poor.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said ; Take, eat ; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying ; Drink ye all 28 of *it* ; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the 29 mission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of

## MARK XIV.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said ; Take ; this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them ; and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them ; This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until

## LUKE XXII.

selves, which of them it was  
that should do this thing.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said ;  
Master, is it I ? He said unto him ; Thou hast said.

## JOHN XIII.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out ;  
and it was night.

31 When he was gone out, Jesus said ; Now is the Son of  
32 man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glo-  
rified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and  
33 shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little  
while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and, as I said unto  
the Jews ; whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say unto  
34 you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love  
one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also love one  
35 another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disci-  
ples, if ye have love one to another.

## LUKE XXII.

19 And he took bread, and  
gave thanks, and brake *it*,  
and gave unto them, saying ;  
This is my body, which is  
given for you ; this do in  
20 remembrance of me. Like-  
wise also the cup after sup-  
per, saying ; This cup *is* the  
new testament in my blood,  
which is shed for you.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

## MARK XIV.

that day, that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

## JOHN XIV.

1 Let not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, be-  
2 lieve also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions ;  
3 if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a  
4 place for you ; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I  
will come again and receive you unto myself ; that where I  
5 am, *there ye may be also*. And whither I go ye know, and  
6 the way ye know. — Thomas saith unto him ; Lord, we  
7 know not whither thou goest ; and how can we know the  
8 way ? Jesus saith unto him ; I am the way, and the truth,  
and the life ; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.  
9 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also ;  
and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. —  
10 Philip saith unto him ; Lord, shew us the Father, and it  
11 sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him ; Have I been so long  
time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ?  
12 He that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest  
13 thou *then* ; Shew us the Father ? Believest thou not that I  
14 am in the Father, and the Father in me ? The words that I  
15 speak unto you, I speak not of myself ; but the Father, that  
16 dwelleth in me, he doth the works. Believe me, that I *am*  
17 in the Father, and the Father in me ; or else believe me for  
18 the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he  
19 that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also,  
and greater *works* than these shall he do ; because I go unto  
20 my Father, and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that  
21 will I do ; that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If  
22 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. — If ye  
23 love me, keep my commandments ; and I will pray the  
24 Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he  
25 may abide with you for ever ; *even* the Spirit of truth, whom  
the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither  
knoweth him ; but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you,  
26 and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless ; I  
27 will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth  
28 me no more ; but ye see me ; because I live, ye shall live  
29 also. At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father,  
30 and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my command-  
ments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me ; and he that

## JOHN XIV.

loveth me, shall be loved of my Father ; and I will love him, 22 and will manifest myself to him. — Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot) ; Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; If a man love me, he will keep my words ; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, 24 and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings ; and the word which ye hear is 25 not mine, but the Father's which sent me. — These things 26 have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you ; but the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto 27 you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you ; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your 28 heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you ; I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I go unto the Fa- 29 ther ; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, 30 ye might believe. — Hereafter I will not talk much with you. For the prince of the world cometh, and hath noth- 31 ing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do ; arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away ; and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word 4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in 5 the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit ; for without me ye can 6 do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast 7 *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it

## JOHN XV.

8 shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that  
9 ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples. — As the  
10 Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye  
11 in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide  
12 in my love; even as I have kept my Father's command-  
13 ments, and abide in his love. — These things have I  
14 spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that*  
15 your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye  
16 love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath  
17 no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.  
18 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.  
19 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth  
20 not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends, for  
21 all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made  
22 known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have cho-  
23 sen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth  
24 fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye  
25 shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.  
26 These things I command you, that ye love one anoth-  
27 er. — If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me  
28 before it *hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world  
29 would love his own; but because ye are not of the  
world, but I have chosen you out of the world, there-  
30 fore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I  
31 said unto you; The servant is not greater than his lord. If  
32 they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if  
33 they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But  
34 all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake,  
35 because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come  
36 and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they  
37 have no cloak for their sin. He that hateth me, hateth my  
38 Father also. If I had not done among them the works which  
39 none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they  
40 both seen and hated both me and my Father. But *this com-  
41 eth to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in  
42 their law; “They hated me without a cause.” — But  
43 when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you  
44 from the Father, (*even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth  
45 from the Father,) he shall testify of me. And ye also shall  
46 bear witness, because ye have been with me from the begin-  
47 ning. — These things have I spoken unto you, that ye  
48 should not be offended. They shall put you out of the syn-  
49 agogues; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you,

## JOHN XVI.

3 will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me.  
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I  
5 was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me,  
6 and none of you asketh me; Whither goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled  
7 your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away. For if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will  
8 send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove  
9 the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. Of  
10 sin, because they believe not on me; of righteousness, be-  
11 cause I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; of judg-  
12 ment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have  
yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them  
13 now. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he  
will guide you into all truth. For he shall not speak of  
himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak,  
14 and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me,  
for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.  
15 All things that the Father hath are mine. Therefore said I,  
16 that he taketh of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. A little  
while, and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while, and  
17 ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. — Then  
said *some* of his disciples among themselves; What is this  
that he saith unto us; A little while, and ye shall not see me;  
and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; and; Be-  
18 cause I go to the Father? They said therefore; What is  
this that he saith, a little while? We cannot tell what he  
19 saith. Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and  
said unto them; Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I  
said; A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again, a  
20 little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto  
you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall re-  
joice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be  
21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sor-  
row, because her hour is come; but as soon as she is deliv-  
ered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for  
22 joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now there-  
fore have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart  
23 shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you; and in

## JOHN XVI.

that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name ; ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. — These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs ; the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs ; but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name ; and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you ; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world ; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. — His disciples said unto him ; Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee ; by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them ; Ye do now believe ; behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone ; and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye have tribulation ; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said ; Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee ; as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth ; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do ; and now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. — I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world ; thine they were and thou gavest them me ; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee ; for I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me ; and they have received them, and have known surely that I

## MATTHEW XXVI.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them ; All ye shall be of- | 27 And Jesus saith unto them ; All ye shall be of-

## MARK XIV.

## JOHN XVII.

came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst  
 9 send me. I pray for them ; I pray not for the world, but for  
 10 them which thou hast given me, for they are thine ; and all  
 mine are thine, and thine are mine ; and I am glorified in them.  
 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the  
 world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in  
 thine own name, which thou hast given me ; that they may  
 12 be one, as we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I  
 kept them in thy name ; those that thou gavest me I have  
 kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that  
 13 the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee,  
 and these things I speak in the world, that they might have  
 14 my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word ;  
 and the world hath hated them, because they are not  
 15 of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray  
 not, that thou shouldest take them out of the world,  
 16 but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They  
 17 are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanc-  
 18 tify them through thy truth ; thy word is truth. As thou  
 hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them  
 19 into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that  
 they also might be sanctified through the truth. —  
 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which *shall*  
 21 believe on me through their word ; that they all may be one ;  
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may  
 be one in us ; that the world may believe that thou hast sent  
 22 me. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given  
 them ; that they may be one, even as we are one ;  
 23 (I in them, and thou in me;) that they may be made perfect  
 in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me,  
 24 and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will  
 that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I  
 am ; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given  
 me ; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.  
 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee ; but I  
 have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent  
 26 me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will de-  
 clare *it* ; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may  
 be in them, and I in them.

## LUKE XXII.

31 And the Lord said ; Si- | 36 Simon Peter said unto  
 mon, Simon, behold Satan | him ; Lord, whither goest

## JOHN XIII.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall 32 be scattered abroad.” But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter answered and said unto him ; Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be 34 offended. Jesus said unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny 35 me thrice. Peter said unto him ; Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

## MARK XIV.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.” But after that I am risen, I will go before you 29 into Galilee. But Peter said unto him ; Although all shall be offended, yet 20 *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny 31 me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently ; If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples ; Sit ye here,

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

32 And they came to a place, which was named Gethsemane ; and he saith to his disciples ; Sit ye

## LUKE XXII.

hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him; Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said; I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou know-  
 35 est me. — And he said unto them; When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said;  
 36 Nothing. Then said he unto them; But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip; and he that hath no sword, let him sell his gar-  
 37 ment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; “And he was reckoned among the transgressors.” For the things concerning me have  
 38 an end. And they said; Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them; It is enough.  
 39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed  
 40 him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them; Pray that ye enter

## JOHN XIII.

thou? Jesus answered him; Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward.  
 37 Peter said unto him; Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him; Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice

## XVIII.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples, over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them ; My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death ; tarry ye here, and watch

39 with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying ; O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me ; nevertheless, not as I

40 will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter ; What ! could ye not watch

41 with me one hour ? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation ; the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the

42 flesh *is* weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying ; O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again ; (for

44 their eyes were heavy;) and he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them ; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest ? behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sin-

## MARK XIV.

here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John ; and began to be sore amazed, and to be very

34 heavy. And he saith unto them ; My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death ; tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground ; and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said ; Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee ; take away this cup from me. Nevertheless, not what I will, but

37 what thou *wilt*. And he cometh and findeth them sleeping ; and saith unto Peter ; Simon, sleepest thou ? couldest not thou watch one

38 hour ? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation ; the spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the

40 same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again ; for their eyes were heavy, neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them ; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest ? it is enough, the hour is come ; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of

42 sinners. Rise up, let us go ; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

41 not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,  
42 saying ; Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me ; nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.  
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven,  
44 strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly. And his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down  
45 to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to the disciples, he found them sleeping  
46 for sorrow ; and said unto them ; Why sleep ye ? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

46 ners. Rise, let us be going ;  
 behold, he is at hand that  
 doth betray me.  
 47 And while he yet spake,  
 lo, Judas, one of the twelve,  
 came, and with him a great  
 multitude with swords and  
 staves, from the chief priests  
 and elders of the people.  
 48 Now he that betrayed him  
 gave them a sign, saying ;  
 Whomsoever I shall kiss,  
 that same is he ; hold him  
 49 fast. And forthwith he  
 came to Jesus, and said ;  
 Hail, Master ; and kissed  
 50 him. And Jesus said unto  
 him ; Friend, wherefore art  
 thou come ? Then came  
 they and laid hands on Je-  
 sus, and took him. —  
 51 And, behold, one of them  
 which were with Jesus  
 stretched out *his* hand, and  
 drew his sword ; and struck  
 a servant of the high priest,  
 52 and smote off his ear. Then  
 said Jesus unto him ; Put  
 up again thy sword into his  
 place ; for all they that  
 take the sword shall perish  
 53 with the sword. Thinkest  
 thou that I cannot now pray  
 to my Father, and he shall  
 presently give me more than  
 twelve legions of angels ?  
 54 But how then shall the  
 scriptures be fulfilled ? for  
 55 thus it must be. — In  
 that same hour said Jesus to  
 the multitudes ; Ye are come  
 out as against a thief, with  
 swords and staves for to

## MARK XIV.

43 And immediately, while he  
 yet spake, cometh Judas,  
 one of the twelve, and with  
 him a great multitude with  
 swords and staves, from the  
 chief priests, and the scribes,  
 44 and the elders. And he  
 that betrayed him had given  
 them a token, saying ;  
 Whomsoever I shall kiss,  
 that same is he ; take him,  
 and lead *him* away safely.  
 45 And as soon as he was  
 come, he goeth straightway  
 to him, and saith ; Master,  
 master ; and kissed him.  
 46 And they laid their hands  
 on him, and took him. —  
 47 And one of them that stood  
 by, drew a sword, and smote  
 a servant of the high priest  
 48 and cut off his ear. And  
 Jesus answered and said unto  
 them ; Ye are come out as  
 against a thief, with swords  
 and *with* staves to take me.  
 49 I was daily with you in the  
 temple, teaching, and ye  
 took me not ; but the scrip-  
 50 tures must be fulfilled. And  
 they all forsook him and  
 51 fled. And there followed  
 him a certain young man,  
 having a linen cloth cast  
 about *his* naked *body* ; and  
 the young men laid hold on  
 him. And he left the linen  
 cloth, and fled from them  
 naked.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto  
 48 Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him ; Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss ? When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him ; Lord, shall we smite with the sword ?  
 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.  
 51 And Jesus answered and said ; Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and  
 52 healed him. — Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him ; Ye be come out as against a thief, with swords and  
 53 staves ; when I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me ; but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place ; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his  
 3 disciples. Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. —  
 4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth and said unto them ; Whom seek  
 5 ye ? They answered him ; Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them ; I am he. (And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with  
 6 them.) As soon then as he had said unto them ; I am he ; they went backward, and fell to the ground.  
 7 Then asked he them again ; Whom seek ye ? And they said ; Jesus of Nazareth.  
 8 Jesus answered ; I have told you that I am he ; if therefore ye seek me, let  
 9 these go their way. That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake ; “Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.” — Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest’s servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant’s  
 11 name was Malchus. Then

## MATTHEW XXVI.

take me; I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me; 56 but all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

## MARK XIV.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the 58 elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace; and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death. 60 But they found none, though many false witnesses came. At the last came two false 61 witnesses, and said; This *fellow* said; I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him; Answerest thou nothing? what *is it* which these witness against 63 thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, 54 and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at 55 the fire. And the chief priests, and all the council, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found 56 none. For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying; We heard him say; I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another. made without 58 hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said; This man was also with him.

56 And he denied him, saying; Woman, I know him not.

57 And after a little while another saw him, and said; Thou art also of them. And Peter said; Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying; Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

58 And Peter said; Man, I know not what thou sayest.

12 said Jesus unto Peter; Put up the sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

13 Then the band, and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest

14 that same year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in

17 Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter; Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He

18 saith; I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves; and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. —

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and

20 of his doctrine. Jesus an-

## MATTHEW XXVI.

answered and said unto him ; I adjure thee, by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the

64 Son of God. Jesus saith unto him ; Thou hast said. Nevertheless I say unto you, hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying ; He hath spoken blasphemy ; what further need have we of witness? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said ;

67 He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him ; and others smote *him* with the palms of

68 their hands, saying ; Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the palace. And a damsel came unto him, saying ; Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying ; I know

71 not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there ; This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath ; I do not know the

73 man. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter ;

## MARK XIV.

in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying ; Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him ; Art thou the Christ, the Son of the

62 Blessed? And Jesus said ; I am ; and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith ; What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy ; what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of

64 death. — And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him ; Prophecy. And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high

67 priest ; and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him and said ; And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying ; I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch ; and the

69 cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by ;

## LUKE XXII.

And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and

64 smote him; and when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying; Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying; If thou art the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them; If I tell you ye will not believe; and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. — Then said they all; Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them; Ye say

71 *truth*; for I am. And they said; What need we any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## JOHN XVIII.

swered him; I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Jews resort, and in secret have I

21 said nothing; why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; behold, they

22 know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying; Answerest thou the

23 high priest so? Jesus answered him; If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why

24 smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 — And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him; Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*,

26 and said; I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith; Did not I see thee in

27 the garden with him? Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

Surely thou also art *one* of them ; for thy speech be-  
 74 wrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying* ; I know not the man. And immediately the cock  
 75 crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him ; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put  
 2 him to death. And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

## MARK XIV.

70 This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter ; Surely thou art *one* of them ; for thou art a Galilean, and thy  
 71 speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying* ; I know not this man of whom ye speak.  
 72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him ; Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the  
 4 thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying ; I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.  
 5 And they said ; What is *that* to us ? see thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and depart-  
 6 ed ; and went and hanged himself. — And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said ; It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor ; and the governor asked him, saying ; Art thou

## MARK XV.

2 And Pilate asked him ; Art thou the King of the Jews ? And he answering,

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XVIII.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment ; and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgment-ball, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

7 And they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, 8 the field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying ; " And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value, 10 and gave them for the potter's field ; as the Lord appointed me."

LUKE XXIII.

JOHN XVIII.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying ; We found this fellow perverting the nation, | 29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said ; What accusation bring ye against this

## MATTHEW XXVII.

the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him ; Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him ; Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word ; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

## MARK XV.

said unto him ; Thou sayest <sup>3</sup> it. And the chief priests accused him of many things. <sup>4</sup> And Pilate asked him again, saying ; Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against <sup>5</sup> thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing ; so that Pilate marvelled.

## LUKE XXIII.

and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a king. And Pilate asked him, saying ; Art thou the King of the Jews? and he answered him and said ; Thou sayest *it*.  
 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and *to* the people ; I find no fault in this man.  
 5 And they were the more fierce, saying ; He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

## JOHN XVIII.

30 man ? They answered and said unto him ; if he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them ; Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him ; It is not lawful for us to put any man to death. That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.  
 33 — Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him ; Art thou the King of the Jews ? Jesus answered him ; Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me ? Pilate answered ; Am I a Jew ? thine own nation and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me ; what hast thou done ? Jesus answered ; My kingdom is not of this world ; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews ; but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him ; Art thou a king then ? Jesus answered ; Thou sayest *truth* ; for I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my

## LUKE XXIII.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man  
 7 were a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged  
 unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself  
 8 was also at Jerusalem at that time. — And when Herod saw  
 Jesus, he was exceeding glad ; for he was desirous to see him  
 of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him ;  
 and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.  
 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barab-  
 17 bas. Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pi-  
 late said unto them ; Whom will ye that I release unto  
 you ? Barabbas ? or Jesus, which is called Christ ?  
 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. —  
 19 When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying ; Have thou nothing to do with that just man ; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because  
 20 of him. — But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and  
 21 destroy Jesus. The gover-

## MARK XV.

6 Now at *that* feast he re-  
 leased unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.  
 7 And there was one named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had comitted murder in the  
 8 insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.  
 9 But Pilate answered them, saying ; Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews ? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.  
 10 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto  
 11 them. And Pilate answered, and said again unto them ; What will ye then that I shall do unto *him* whom ye call the King of the Jews ?

## JOHN XVIII.

38 voice. Pilate saith unto him ; What is truth ? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them ; I find in him no fault *at all.*

## LUKE XXIII.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words ; but he 10 answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes 11 stood, and vehemently accused him. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together ; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

## LUKE XXIII.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and 14 the people, said unto them ; Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people ; and behold, I having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him. No, nor yet 15 Herod ; for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, 17 and release *him*. — For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast. 18 And they cried out all at once, saying ; Away with this *man*, and release unto 19 us Barabbas ; who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was 20 cast into prison. Pilate

## JOHN XVIII.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover ; will ye therefore, that I release unto you the King of the 40 Jews ? Then cried they all again, saying ; Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

nor answered and said unto them ; Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you ? They said ; Ba-  
22 rabbas. Pilate saith unto them ; What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ ? *They* all said unto him ; Let him be cruci-  
23 fied. And the governor said ; Why ? what evil hath he done ? But they cried out the more, saying ; Let him be crucified.  
24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying ; I am innocent of the blood of this just person ; see ye to it.  
25 Then answered all the people, and said ; His blood be on us, and on our chil-  
26 dren. Then released he Barabbas unto them ; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be  
27 crucified. — Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*.  
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.  
29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand ; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying ; Hail, King of the Jews !

## MARK XV.

13 And they cried out again ;  
14 Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them ; Why, what evil hath he done ? And they cried out exceedingly ; Crucify him.  
15 And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be  
16 crucified. — And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium ; and they call together the  
17 whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his  
18 head. And they began to salute him ; Hail, King of  
19 the Jews ! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, wor-  
20 shipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him.  
And they led him out to crucify him.

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying ; Crucify *him*, crucify *him*.

22 And he said unto them the third time ; Why, what evil hath he done ? I have found no cause of death in him ; I will therefore chastise him,

23 and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified.

And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, 24 prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as 25 they required. And he released him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired ; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said ; Hail, King of the Jews ! and they smote him with their hands.

4 — Pilate went forth again, and saith unto them ; Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 (Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.) And Pilate saith unto them ; Behold the man ! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying ; Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them ; Take ye him, and crucify *him* ; for I 7 find no fault in him. The Jews answered him ; We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he

## MATTHEW XXVII.

## MARK XV.

30 And they spit upon him,  
and took the reed and smote  
31 him on the head. And  
after that they had mocked  
him, they took the robe off  
from him, and put his own  
vestment on him ; and led  
him away to crucify *him*.

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

made himself the Son of  
8 God. — When Pilate  
therefore heard that saying,  
9 he was the more afraid ; and  
went again into the judg-  
ment-hall, and saith unto  
Jesus ; Whence art thou ?  
But Jesus gave him no an-  
10 swer. Then saith Pilate  
unto him ; Speakest thou  
not unto me ? knowest thou  
not, that I have power to  
crucify thee, and have pow-  
11 er to release thee ? Jesus  
answered ; Thou couldest  
have no power *at all* against  
me, except it were given  
thee from above ; therefore  
he that delivered me unto  
thee hath the greater sin.  
12 — And from thenceforth  
Pilate sought to release him.  
But the Jews cried out,  
saying ; If thou let this man  
go, thou art not Cesar's  
friend ; whosoever maketh  
himself a king, speaketh  
13 against Cesar. When Pi-  
late therefore heard that  
saying, he brought Jesus  
forth, and sat down in the  
judgment-seat, in a place  
that is called the Pavement,  
but in the Hebrew, Gab-  
14 batha ; (and it was the  
preparation of the passover,  
and about the sixth hour ;)  
and he saith unto the Jews ;  
15 Behold your king ! But  
they cried out ; Away with  
him, away with him ; cruci-  
fy him. Pilate saith unto  
them ; Shall I crucify your

MATTHEW XXVII.

MARK XV.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name ; him they compelled to bear his cross.  
 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a  
 34 skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall ; and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.  
 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting  
 36 lots. And sitting down they  
 37 watched him there. And they set up over his head  
 his accusation written ; “ **THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.** ”  
 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him ; one on the right hand, and another  
 39 on the left. — And they that passed by, reviled him,  
 40 wagging their heads, and saying ; Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest  
 it in three days, save thyself ; if thou be the Son of God, come down from the  
 41 cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders,  
 42 said ; He saved others, himself he cannot save ; if he be the King of Israel, let

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, (the father of Alexander and Rufus,) 22 to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha ; which is, being interpreted, the place of a  
 23 skull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh ; but he received *it*  
 24 not. And when they had crucified him, they part his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should  
 25 take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.  
 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over ; “ **THE KING OF THE JEWS.** ” And with  
 27 him they crucified two thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith ; “ And he was numbered with the  
 29 transgressors.” And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying ; Ah ; thou that destroyest the temple, and build-  
 30 est *it* in three days ; save thyself, and come down from  
 31 the cross. Likewise also

## LUKE XXIII.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women; which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said; Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for yourselves and for

29 your children. For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say; Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave

30 suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains; Fall on us; and to the hills; Cover us. For if they do

31 these things in a green-tree, what shall be done in the

32 dry? — And there were also two other, malefactors, led to be put to death with him.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and

34 the other on the left. Then

## JOHN XIX.

King? The chief priests answered; We have no

16 king but Cesar. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew,

18 Golgotha; where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and

19 Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was; “ JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek,

21 *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate; Write not; The King of the Jews; but that he said; I am King of the

22 Jews. Pilate answered; What I have written, I have

23 written. — Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every soldier a part,) and also *his* coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from

24 the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves; Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it

## MATTHEW XXVII.

him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God ; let him deliver him now, if he will have him ; for he said ; I am the Son of God. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. — Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying ; Eli, Eli ; lama sabachthani ? that is to say ; My God, my God ; why hast thou forsaken me ? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said ; This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said ; Let be ; let us see whether Elias will come to save him. — Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

## MARK XV.

the chief priests, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said ; He saved others, cannot he save himself ? 32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. — And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying ; Eloi, Eloi ; lama sabachthani ? which is, being interpreted ; My God, my God ; why hast thou forsaken me ? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said ; Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying ; Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. 37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

## LUKE XXIII.

said Jesus ; Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. — And the people stood beholding ; and the rulers also with them derided him, saying ; He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying ; If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew ; " THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS." — And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying ; If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying ; Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ? And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our deeds ; but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus ; Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. — And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, until the ninth

## JOHN XIX.

shall be. That the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith ; " They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots." These things therefore the soldiers did. — Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother ; Woman, behold thy Son ! Then saith he to the disciple ; Behold thy mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. — After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith ; I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar ; and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said ; It is finished ; and he bowed his head and gave up the ghost.

MATTHEW XXVII.

MARK XV.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom ; and the earth did quake,  
 52 and the rocks rent, and the graves were opened ; and many bodies of the saints  
 53 which slept, arose, and came out of the graves, and went into the holy city after his resurrection, and appeared unto  
 54 many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying ; Truly this was the Son of  
 55 God. — And many women were there, beholding afar off ; which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him ; among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from  
 39 the top to the bottom. And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said ; Truly this man was the Son of  
 40 God. — There were also women looking on afar off ; among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome ;  
 41 who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him ; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now, when the even was come, (because it was

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

<sup>45</sup> hour. And the sun was darkened ; and the veil of the temple was rent in the <sup>46</sup> midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said ; Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

<sup>47</sup> Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying ; Certainly this was a righteous <sup>48</sup> man. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned. <sup>49</sup> And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

<sup>50</sup> And behold, a man named Joseph, a counsellor, a

<sup>31</sup> The Jews therefore, (because it was the preparation ; that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day ; for that sabbath-day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken <sup>32</sup> away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with <sup>33</sup> him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake <sup>34</sup> not his legs ; but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. <sup>35</sup> — And he that saw *it*, bare record, and his record is true ; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also <sup>36</sup> might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled ; “A bone of him shall not <sup>37</sup> be broken.” And again another scripture saith ; “They shall look on him whom they pierced.”

<sup>38</sup> And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple

## MATTHEW XXVII.

Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' 58 disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in 60 a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock ; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, 61 and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

## MARK XV.

the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,) 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled, if he were already dead ; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had 44 been any while dead. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to 45 Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen ; and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock ; and rolled a stone unto the door of the 46 sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying ; Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive ; After three days 63 64 I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come

## LUKE XXIII.

51 good man, and a just, (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God ; this *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments ; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

## JOHN XIX.

of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus ; and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

and steal him away, and say unto the people ; He is risen from the dead ; so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them ; Ye have a watch ; go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.

## P A R T V I I I .

### TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

#### MATTHEW XXVIII.

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the 2 sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake ; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the 3 door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white 4 as snow. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women ; Fear not ye ; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which 6 was crucified. He is not here ; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place 7 where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead ; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee ; there shall ye see him ; 8 lo, I have told you. And

#### MARK XVI.

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come 2 and anoint him. And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the 3 rising of the sun. And they said among themselves ; Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepul- 4 chre ? And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away ; for it was 5 very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment ; and they 6 were affrighted. And he saith unto them ; Be not affrighted ; ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was cruci- 7 fied ; he is risen, he is not here ; behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee ; there shall

## PART VIII.

### TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

---

#### LUKE XXIV.

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared ; and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre ; and they entered in, and found not the body of

3 the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

4 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them ; Why seek ye the living among the dead ? He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying ; The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third

5 day rise again. — And they remembered his words ;

6 and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these

#### JOHN XX.

1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre ; and seeth the stone taken away from

2 the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them ; They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

## MARK XVI.

ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the sepulchre ; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any *man* ; for they were afraid.

## LUKE XXIV.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves ; and went home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

## JOHN XX.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and 4 came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together ; and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the 5 sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying ; yet 6 went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen 7 clothes lie, and the napkin

## MARK XVI.

9 Now, when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

## JOHN XX.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping. And as she wept she stooped down *and looked* into the 12 sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of 13 Jesus had lain. And they say unto her ; Woman, why weepest thou ? She saith unto them ; Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have 14 laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself

## LUKE XXIV.

things unto the eleven and to  
 10 all the rest. It was Mary Mag-  
 dalene, and Joanna, and Ma-  
 ry *the mother* of James, and  
 other *women that were* with  
 them, which told these things  
 11 unto the apostles. And their  
 words seemed to them as idle  
 tales, and they believed them  
 not.

## JOHN XX.

that was about his head, not  
 lying with the linen clothes,  
 but wrapped together in a  
 8 place by itself. Then went  
 in also that other disciple  
 which came first to the sep-  
 ulchre, and he saw, and be-  
 9 lieved. For as yet they  
 knew not the scripture, that  
 he must rise again from the  
 10 dead. Then the disciples  
 went away again unto their  
 own home.

## JOHN XX.

back, and saw Jesus stand-  
 ing ; and knew not that it  
 15 was Jesus. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Woman, why weepest  
 thou ? whom seekest thou ?  
 She supposing him to be the  
 gardener, saith unto him ;  
 Sir, if thou have borne him  
 hence, tell me where thou  
 hast laid him, and I will take  
 16 him away. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Mary. She turned  
 herself, and saith unto him ;  
 Rabboni, which is to say,  
 17 Master. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Touch me not ; for I

## JOHN XX.

am not yet ascended to my Father ; but go to my brethren, and say unto them ; I

## MATTHEW XXVIII

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying ; All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them ; Be not afraid ; go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

## MARK XVI.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the 12 things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large 13 money unto the soldiers, saying ; Say ye, his disciples came

## MARK XVI.

12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* 14 threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all

## LUKE XXIV.

## LUKE XXIV.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know 17 him. And he said unto them ; What manner of communica- 18 tions are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, 19 and are sad ? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him ; Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to 20 pass there in these days ? And he said unto them ; What things ? And they said unto him ; Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people ; and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have

## JOHN XX.

ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

## JOHN XX.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

14 by night, and stole him *away*, while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

## LUKE XXIV.

15 these things which had happened. And it came to pass that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

## LUKE XXIV.

21 crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel; and beside all this, to-day is 22 the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which 23 were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of 24 angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it 25 even so as the women had said; but him they saw not. Then he said unto them; O fools, and slow of heart to believe all 26 that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have

## LUKE XXIV.

27 suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto 28 them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went; and he 29 made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying; Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with

## MARK XIV.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue; neither believed they them. —  
 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat; and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

## LUKE XXIV.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen 38 a spirit. And he said unto them; Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts 39 arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see 40 me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them 41 *his* hands and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them; Have ye

## LUKE XXIV.

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem; and found the eleven gathered together, and them 34 that were with them, saying; The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.  
 36 And as they thus spake, he himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them; Peace be unto you.

## JOHN XX.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

## LUKE XXIV.

30 them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake and gave to them.  
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he  
32 vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another; Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

---

## JOHN XX.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them; Peace be unto you.

## LUKE XXIV.

42 here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honey-comb.  
43 And he took it, and did eat before them.  
44 And he said unto them; These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.  
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures; and said unto them; Thus it is

## LUKE XXIV.

written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day,  
 47 and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city, until ye be endued with power from on high.

## JOHN XX.

21 Then said Jesus to them again; Peace be unto you; as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them; Receive ye the Holy Ghost. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

## MARK XVI.

15 And he said unto them; Go ye into all the world, 16 and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall 18 speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

## JOHN XX.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him; We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them; Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my 26 hand into his side, I will not believe. — And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood 27 in the midst, and said; Peace be unto you. Then saith he

## JOHN XX.

to Thomas ; Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side ; and  
 28 be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said  
 29 unto him ; My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him ; Because thou has seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

## XXI.

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. And on this wise shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the 2 sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them ; I go a fishing. They say unto him ; We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a 4 ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore ; 5 but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them ; Children, have ye any meat ? They answered him ; No. And he said unto them ; Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude 7 of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter ; It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him* ; for 8 he was naked ; and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the 9 net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and 10 bread. Jesus saith unto them ; Bring of the fish which 11 ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three ; and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. — Jesus saith unto them ; Come and dine. And 12 none of the disciples durst ask him ; Who art thou ? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh and taketh bread, 13 and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he 14 was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter ; Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

## JOHN XXI.

16 He saith unto him ; Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time ; Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I 17 love thee. He saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time ; Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time ; Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him ; Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus 18 saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walk- edst whither thou wouldest ; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and 19 carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signi- fying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had 20 spoken this, he saith unto him ; Follow me. — Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following ; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said ; Lord, 21 which is he that betrayeth thee ?) Peter seeing him, saith 22 to Jesus ; Lord, and what *shall* this man *do* ? Jesus saith unto him ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to 23 thee ? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said not unto him ; He shall not die ; but ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things ; and we know that his testimony is true.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a 17 mountain, where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him ; but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying ; All power is 19 given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the 20 Son, and of the Holy Ghost ; teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you. And, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.

## MARK XVI.

## LUKE XXIV.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was 50 received up into heaven, and And he led them out as far as to Bethany ; and he lift up his hands, and blessed

## MARK XVI.

sat on the right hand of God ;  
 20 and they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

## LUKE XXIV.

51 them. And it came to pass while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and 52 carried up into heaven. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with 53 great joy ; and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God.

## JOHN XX.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of 31 his disciples, which are not written in this book. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## XXI.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

## PART IX.

### FACTS AND DISCOURSES, OF UNCERTAIN DATE.

---

#### LUKE VII.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him ; and he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's 37 house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind *him*, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears ; and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and 38 kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now, when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying ; This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* 39 that toucheth him ; for she is a sinner. And Jesus answering said unto him ; Simon, I have somewhat to say unto 40 thee. And he saith ; Master, say on. There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors ; the one owed five hundred 41 pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, 42 which of them will love him most ? Simon answered and said ; I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he 43 said unto him ; Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon ; Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house ; thou gavest me no water for my 44 feet ; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped 45 *them* with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss ; but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my 46 feet. Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint ; but this 47 woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for

## LUKE VII.

she loved much ; but to whom little is forgiven, *the same*  
48 loveth little. And he said unto her ; Thy sins are forgiven.  
49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within  
50 themselves ; Who is this that forgiveth sins also ? And he  
said to the woman ; Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

## XI.

1 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him ;  
Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.  
2 And he said unto them ; When ye pray, say ; Father, hal-  
3 lowed be thy name ; thy kingdom come ; give us day by  
4 day our daily bread ; and forgive us our sins, for we also  
5 forgive every one that is indebted to us ; and lead us not in-  
to temptation. — And he said unto them ; Which of  
6 you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight,  
and say unto him ; Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a  
friend of mine in his journey has come to me, and I have  
7 nothing to set before him ? And he from within shall answer  
and say ; Trouble me not ; the door is now shut, and my  
8 children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee. I  
say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, be-  
cause he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will  
9 rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto  
you ; Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall  
10 find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every  
one that asketh, receiveth ; and he that seeketh, findeth ;  
11 and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. If a son shall  
ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a  
stone ? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a  
12 serpent ? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scor-  
13 pion ? If ye then, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts  
unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly  
Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to  
dine with him. And he went in and sat down to meat.  
38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not  
39 first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him ;  
Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and  
the platter ; but your inward part is full of ravening and  
40 wickedness. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is  
41 without, make that which is within also ? But rather give  
alms of such things as ye have ; and behold, all things are clean

## LUKE XI.

42 unto you. But woe unto you Pharisees, for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs ; and pass over judgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done, and 43 not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees, for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greet- 44 ings in the markets. Woe unto you, for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not 45 aware of *them*. — Then answered one of the law- 46 yers, and said unto him ; Master, thus saying, thou re- 47 proachest us also. And he said ; Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne ; and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your 48 fingers. Woe unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the 49 prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers ; for they in- 50 deed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God ; I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and perse- 51 cute ; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this 52 generation ; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the tem- 53 ple. Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this gen- 54 eration. Woe unto you lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge ; ye entered not in yourselves, and 55 them that were entering in ye hindered. — And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak 12 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples ; First of all, beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is 2 hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be 3 revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, 4 shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops. And I say unto you, my friends ; Be not afraid of them that kill the body, 5 and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear ; fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto

## LUKE XII.

6 you, fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far-  
7 things? and not one of them is forgotten before God. But  
even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear  
not therefore; ye are of more value than many spar-  
8 rows. —— Also I say unto you; Whosoever shall confess  
me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess be-  
9 fore the angels of God. But he that denieth me before  
10 men, shall be denied before the angels of God. And who-  
soever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall  
be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the  
11 Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring  
you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers,  
take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or  
12 what ye shall say; for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in  
the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him; Master, speak  
14 to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And  
he said unto him; Man, who made me a judge, or a divider  
15 over you? —— And he said unto them; Take heed, and  
beware of covetousness; for a man's life consisteth not in  
16 the abundance of the things which he posseseth. —— And  
he spake a parable unto them, saying; The ground of a  
17 certain rich man brought forth plentifully. And he thought  
within himself, saying; What shall I do? because I have no  
18 room where to bestow my fruits. And he said; This will  
I do; I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and  
19 there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods; and I will  
say to my soul; Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for  
20 many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But  
God said unto him; Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be  
required of thee; then whose shall those things be which  
21 thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for  
22 himself, and is not rich towards God. —— And he  
said unto his disciples; Therefore I say unto you, take no  
thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body,  
23 what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat; and  
24 the body is more than raiment. Consider the ravens, for  
they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house,  
nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are  
25 ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking  
26 thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not  
able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for  
27 the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow; they toil not,

## LUKE XII.

they spin not. And yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all  
 28 his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God  
 so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-  
 morrow is cast into the oven, how much more *will he clothe*  
 29 you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall  
 eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.  
 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after;  
 and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these  
 31 things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all  
 32 these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock;  
 for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the king-  
 33 dom. Sell that ye have, and give alms. Provide your-  
 selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens  
 that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth  
 34 corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your  
 35 heart be also. — Let your loins be girded about,  
 36 and *your* lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men  
 that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wed-  
 ding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open  
 37 unto him immediately. Blessed *are* those servants, whom  
 the lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say  
 unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit  
 38 down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And  
 if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third  
 39 watch, and find *them* so; blessed are those servants. And  
 this know, that if the good man of the house had known what  
 hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and  
 40 not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye  
 therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an  
 41 hour when ye think not. — Then Peter said unto  
 him; Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?  
 42 And the Lord said; Who then is that faithful and wise stew-  
 ard, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to  
 43 give *them* *their* portion of meat in due season? Blessed *is*  
 that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so  
 44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler  
 45 over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his  
 heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat  
 the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to  
 46 be drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day  
 when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not  
 aware; and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his  
 47 portion with the unbelievers. And that servant which knew

## LUKE XII.

his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; but he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. — I am come to send fire on the earth; and how I wish that it were already kindled! But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather division. For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. — And he said also to the people; When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say; There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say; There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time? — Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

13 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them; Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. — He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard; Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find

## LUKE XIII.

8 none ; cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ? And he answering said unto him ; Lord, let it alone this year also, 9 till I shall dig about it, and dung *it* ; and if it bear fruit, well ; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years ; and was bowed together, and 11 could in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her ; Woman, thou art 12 loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her ; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

13 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people ; There are six days in which men ought to work ; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the 14 sabbath-day. The Lord then answered him, and said ; Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to 15 watering ? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, 16 be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day ? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed ; and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that 17 were done by him.

18 Then said he ; Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and 19 whereunto shall I resemble it ? It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden ; and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air 20 lodged in the branches of it. — And again he said ; 21 Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

## XIV.

1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that 2 they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man 3 before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying ; Is it lawful 4 to heal on the sabbath-day ? And they held their peace.

5 And he took *him*, and healed him and let *him* go. And he answered them, saying ; Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fall into a pit, and will not straightway pull *him* out on

## LUKE XIV.

6 the sabbath-day? And they could not answer him again to  
7 these things. — And he put forth a parable to those  
which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out  
8 the chief rooms, saying unto them; When thou art bidden  
of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room;  
lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;  
9 and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee; Give  
this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the low-  
10 est room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in  
the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he  
may say unto thee; Friend, go up higher. Then shalt  
thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat  
11 with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased;  
12 and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. — Then  
said he also to him that bade him; When thou makest a din-  
ner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither  
thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid  
13 thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when  
thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame,  
14 the blind; and thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recom-  
pense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrec-  
15 tion of the just. — And when one of them that  
sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him;  
Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.  
16 Then said he unto him; A certain man made a great supper,  
17 and bade many. And he sent his servant at supper-time, to  
say to them that were bidden; Come, for all things are now  
18 ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make ex-  
cuse. The first said unto him; I have bought a piece of  
ground, and I must needs go and see it; I pray thee, have  
19 me excused. And another said; I have bought five yoke  
of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee, have me ex-  
20 cused. And another said; I have married a wife, and there-  
21 fore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his  
lord these things. Then the master of the house, being  
angry, said to his servant; Go out quickly into the streets  
and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the  
22 maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said;  
Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is  
23 room. And the lord said unto the servant; Go out into  
the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in,  
24 that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that  
none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my  
supper.

## LUKE XIV.

25 And there went great multitudes with him ; and he turned,  
 26 and said unto them ; If any *man* come to me, and hate not  
 his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren  
 and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disci-  
 27 ple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come  
 28 after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you  
 intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth  
 29 the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it* ? lest haply  
 after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*,  
 30 all that behold *it* begin to mock him, saying ; This man  
 31 began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king  
 going to make war against another king, sitteth not down  
 first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to  
 meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?  
 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth  
 33 an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-  
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he  
 34 hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt *is* good ; but if the salt  
 35 have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? It is  
 neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dung-hill ; *but* men  
 cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

51 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners,  
 2 for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured,  
 saying ; This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with  
 3 them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying ;  
 4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of  
 them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilder-  
 5 ness, and go after that which is lost until he find it ? And  
 when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoic-  
 6 ing ; and when he cometh home, he calleth together *his*  
 friends and neighbours, saying unto them ; Rejoice with me,  
 7 for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you,  
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that re-  
 penteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which  
 8 need no repentance. — Either what woman having  
 ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a  
 candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she find  
 9 *it* ? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and  
*her* neighbours together, saying ; Rejoice with me ; for I  
 10 have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say  
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of  
 11 God over one sinner that repenteth. — And he said ; A  
 12 certain man had two sons. And the younger of them said

## LUKE XV.

to *his* father ; Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country ; and there

14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he

15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to

16 feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat ; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said ; How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare ! and

18 I perish here with hunger. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him ; Father, I have sinned against

19 Heaven, and before thee ; I am no more worthy to be called

20 thy son ; make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion ; and

21 ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him ; Father, I have sinned against Heaven and in thy sight ; and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants ; Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on

23 his feet. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and

24 let us eat and be merry ; for this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to

25 be merry. Now his elder son was in the field ; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what

27 these things meant. And he said unto him ; Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he

28 hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore came his father out, and

29 treated him. And he answering said to *his* father ; Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest me

30 a kid, that I might make merry with my friends. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him ; Son, thou art ever with me, and all

32 that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

## LUKE XVI.

1 And he said also unto his disciples ; There was a certain  
 rich man, which had a steward ; and the same was accused  
 2 unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called  
 him, and said unto him ; How is it that I hear this of thee ?  
 give an account of thy stewardship ; for thou mayest be no  
 3 longer steward. Then the steward said within himself ;  
 What shall I do, because my lord taketh away from me the  
 4 stewardship ? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed. I am re-  
 solved what to do, that, when I am put out of the steward-  
 5 ship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called  
 every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the  
 6 first ; How much owest thou unto my lord ? And he said ;  
 A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him ; Take  
 7 thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said  
 he to another ; And how much owest thou ? And he said ;  
 A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him ;  
 8 Take thy bill, and write four-score. And the lord commen-  
 ded the unjust steward, because he had done wisely ; for the  
 children of this world are in their generation wiser than the  
 9 children of light. And I say unto you ; Make to your-  
 selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness ; that when  
 ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.  
 10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in  
 much ; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in  
 11 much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unright-  
 eous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true  
 12 riches ? and if ye have not been faithful in that which is  
 another man's, who shall give you that which is your own ?  
 13 No servant can serve two masters ; for either he will hate  
 the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one,  
 and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.  
 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all  
 15 these things ; and they derided him. And he said unto  
 them ; Ye are they which justify yourselves before men ;  
 but God knoweth your hearts ; for that which is highly es-  
 16 teemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God. The  
 law and the prophets *were* until John ; since that time the  
 kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into  
 17 it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one  
 18 tittle of the law to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife,  
 and marrieth another, committeth adultery ; and whosoever  
 marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth  
 19 adultery. — There was a certain rich man, which was

## LUKE XVI.

clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every  
20 day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus,  
21 which was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be  
fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table ;  
22 moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came  
to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels  
into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was  
23 buried. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments,  
and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.  
24 And he cried, and said ; Father Abraham, have mercy on  
me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger  
in water and cool my tongue ; for I am tormented in this  
25 flame. But Abraham said ; Son, remember that thou in thy  
lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil  
things ; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.  
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great  
gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you,  
cannot, neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from  
27 thence. Then he said ; I pray thee therefore, father, that  
28 thou wouldest send him to my father's house ; for I have  
five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also  
29 come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him ;  
They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.  
30 And he said ; Nay, father Abraham ; but if one went unto  
31 them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto  
him ; If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will  
they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.  
17 Then said he unto the disciples ; It is impossible but  
that offences will come ; but woe *unto him* through whom  
2 they come ! It were better for him that a millstone were hang-  
ed about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he  
3 should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to your-  
selves. — If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke  
4 him ; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass  
against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day  
turn again, saying ; I repent ; thou shalt forgive him. —  
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord ; Increase our faith.  
6 And the Lord said ; If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-  
seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree ; Be thou plucked  
up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should  
7 obey you. But which of you having a servant ploughing, or  
feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come from the  
8 field ; Go immediately and sit down to meat ? Will he not

## LUKE XVII.

rather say unto him ; Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; 9 and afterward thou shall eat and drink ? Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded ? I 10 trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say ; We are unprofitable servants ; we have done that which was our duty to do.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said ; 21 The kingdom of God cometh not with observation ; neither shall they say ; Lo here, or, lo there ; for behold, the 22 kingdom of God is within you. — And he said unto the disciples ; The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man ; and ye shall not 23 see it. And they shall say to you ; See here, or, see there ; 24 go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall the Son of man be in his 25 day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected 26 of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so 27 shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark ; and the 28 flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they drank, they 29 bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone 30 from heaven, and destroyed them all ; even thus shall it be 31 in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away ; and he that 32 is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember 33 Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose 34 it ; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. I tell you ; In that night there shall be two *men* in one bed ; 35 one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding together ; the one shall be taken and the 37 other left. And they answered and said unto him ; Where, Lord ? And he said unto them ; Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together. — And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint, saying ; There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither

## LUKE XVIII.

3 regarded man. And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying ; Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within 5 himself ; Though I fear not God, nor regard man ; yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her ; lest by 6 her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said ; 7 Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he 8 bear long with them ? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall be find faith on the earth ?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others ; 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood by himself, and prayed thus ; God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as 11 this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all 12 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven ; but smote upon 13 his breast, saying ; God, be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other ; for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

---

## CALENDAR OF OUR LORD'S MINISTRY.

---

A. D. 29.\*

*Jan.*

20. Jesus is **BAPTIZED** and retires to the desert.

*Mar.*

2. The Priests and Levites come to the Baptist.
3. Christ returns to him, at Bethabara.
4. John and Andrew follow Jesus.
5. Our Lord calls Philip and Nathanael.
- 6-8. The marriage festival at Cana. Our Lord's **FIRST MIRACLE**.
9. Jesus goes to Capernaum.
- 19-25. *First Passover.* Christ drives the traders from the Temple; converses with Nicodemus.
26. Our Lord goes into the neighbouring country.

*Apr.*

- 9.† The walk through the corn-fields.
20. Conference at Sychar with the Samaritan woman.
27. Jesus at Cana cures the sick youth at Capernaum.

*May.*

- 8-14. *Pentecost.* Jesus at Jerusalem.
- 14.† Cure of the infirm man at Bethesda.

---

“\* The reader is requested to observe, that the *dates* in this Calendar are, to a considerable degree, conjectural; but that the *order* of the events does not depend upon the correctness of them. The dates of the Passover (and consequently of the other Festivals) have been ascertained by calculation; and admitting their accuracy, sufficient accuracy may have been obtained in adapting English dates to the following arrangement. In a few cases, besides the Festivals, this adaptation is founded on express testimony; but more usually it is founded on a calculation of the time necessary for the several events.—Hence the dates can only be an approximation to the truth; but if they prove consistent with internal evidence, and with what external evidence we possess, they will materially assist the mind in forming a distinct view of the order of events, and in retracing the several parts of it.”

† Jewish Sabbaths.

## A. D. 29.

*May.*

15. Christ departs into Galilee, spending the time during Herod's residing in Galilee, and during the intense heat of the summer months, in comparative retirement, till the Feast of Tabernacles.

*Sept.*

13–19. *Feast of Tabernacles*; a little before which the Baptist was imprisoned by Herod.

16. Jesus reaches Jerusalem.

19. The Great Day of the Feast.

20.† Restoration of the blind man. (N. B. This day was a Sabbath by Lev. xxiii. 39.) After this miracle Christ immediately returned to Galilee, and BEGINS HIS PUBLIC FREACHING there.

23. The call of Peter, Andrew, James, and John.

24.† Cure of the dæmoniac, Peter's wife's mother, &c.

25. *First Progress through Galilee*; at the close of which,

*Oct.*

16. Our Lord delivers his Sermon on the Mount, heals the leper, &c.

17. The widow's son raised from the dead.

20. Christ returns to the Lake, and stills the storm.

21. The dæmoniacs cured in the land of Gadara.

23. The cure of the paralytic. Call of Matthew.

24. Christ at Matthew's house; raises the daughter of Jairus, &c.

25. *Second Progress through Galilee*.

26. Christ chooses the Twelve Apostles.

*Nov.*

10. **MISSION OF THE APOSTLES.**

12. The disciples of the Baptist come to Christ.

17. Mission of the Seventy. About this time our Lord delivered the parable of the Good Samaritan; and cured the ten lepers.

25. The visit of Martha and Mary at Bethany.

26. Christ again rejected by the Jews, at the *Feast of Dedication*; and — immediately retires to Bethany, in Peræa. In this district he A. D. appears to have spent the whole of *December*, and to near the 30. close of *January*, A. D. 30. Before the end of his sojourn in — Peræa, the Seventy returned to him, with some of the Twelve.

*Jan.*

27. Our Lord leaves the Peræa for Bethany.

28. Christ raises Lazarus, and soon after retires to Ephraim.

*Feb.*

18.† Cure of the man with the withered hand; about which time the Baptist was beheaded: and about the *beginning of March* the rest of the **APOSTLES RETURN**.

*Mar.*

5. The feeding of the Five Thousand.

A. D. 30.

*Mar.*

6. Jesus discourses in Capernaum; and works miracles in Gennesaret.

He afterwards goes to the neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and returns through the Decapolis to the eastern shore of the Lake.

14. The miracle of the Four Thousand.

15. Jesus crosses from the neighbourhood of Magdala to Bethsaida in Galilee, and restores sight to the blind man.

18. Peter's avowal of the Messiahship of Jesus, near Cæsarea Philippi.

25.† The Transfiguration.

27. The tribute-money demanded at Capernaum.

28. Our Lord's DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE: he enters Samaria, and passes over into the Peræa.

31. The visit of Zacchæus at Jericho.

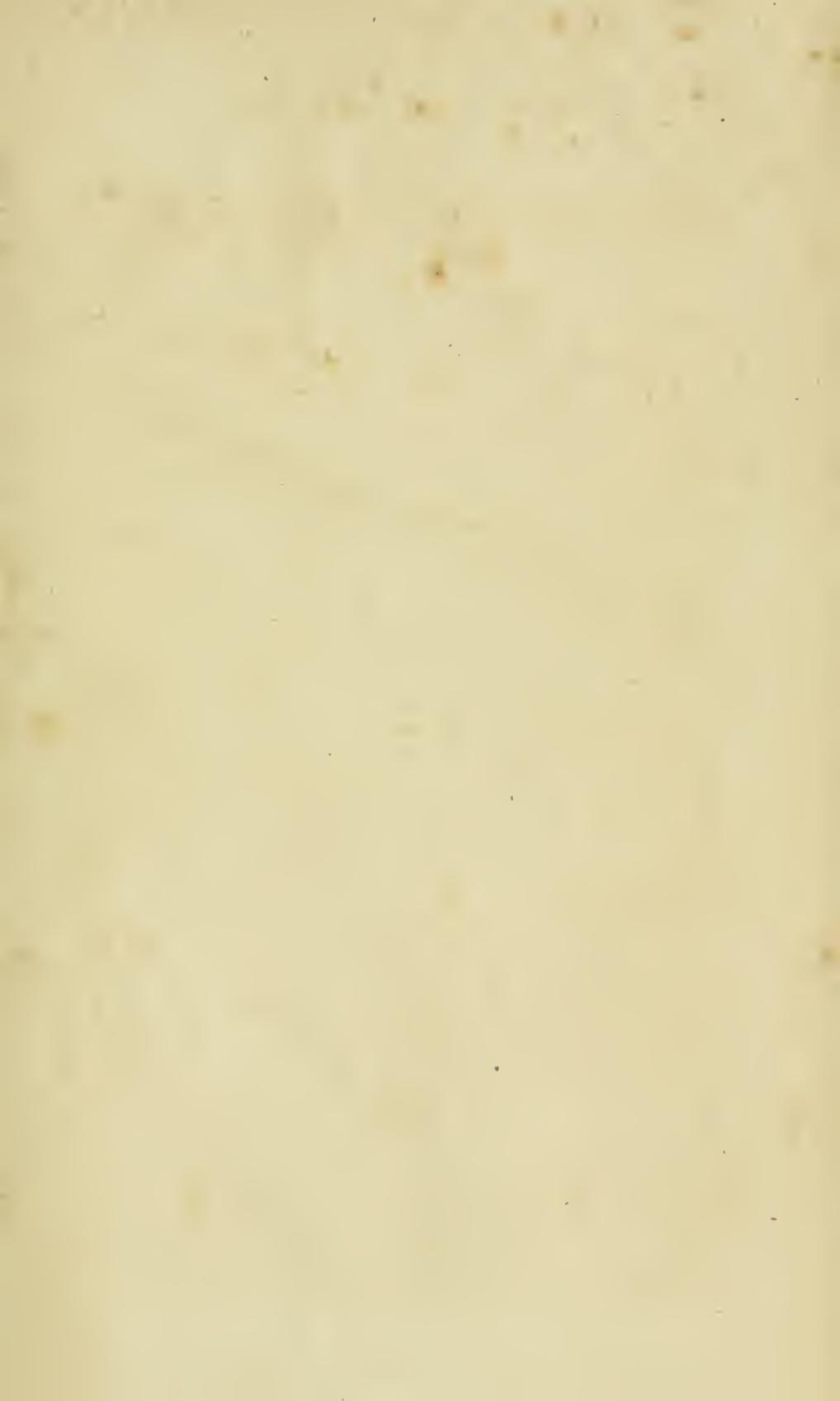
*April.*

1.† Our Lord arrives at Bethany.

2. *Sunday.* Entry into Jerusalem. Voice in the Temple.3. *Monday.* The barren fig-tree. The Temple again cleared.4. *Tuesday.* Discourses with the Rulers, Herodians, Sadducees, &c.5. *Wednesday.* On the Mount of Olives, Christ foretells the destruction of the Temple. Supper at Bethany.6. *Thursday.* Jesus eats the *Pussover*.7. *Friday.* The Crucifixion.8.† *Saturday.* The Jews seal the sepulchre and set a watch.9. *Lord's Day.* The RESURRECTION. Jesus goes to Emmaus.16. *Lord's Day.* Our Lord appears to Thomas, &c.*May.*

11. The ASCENSION.

---



242

